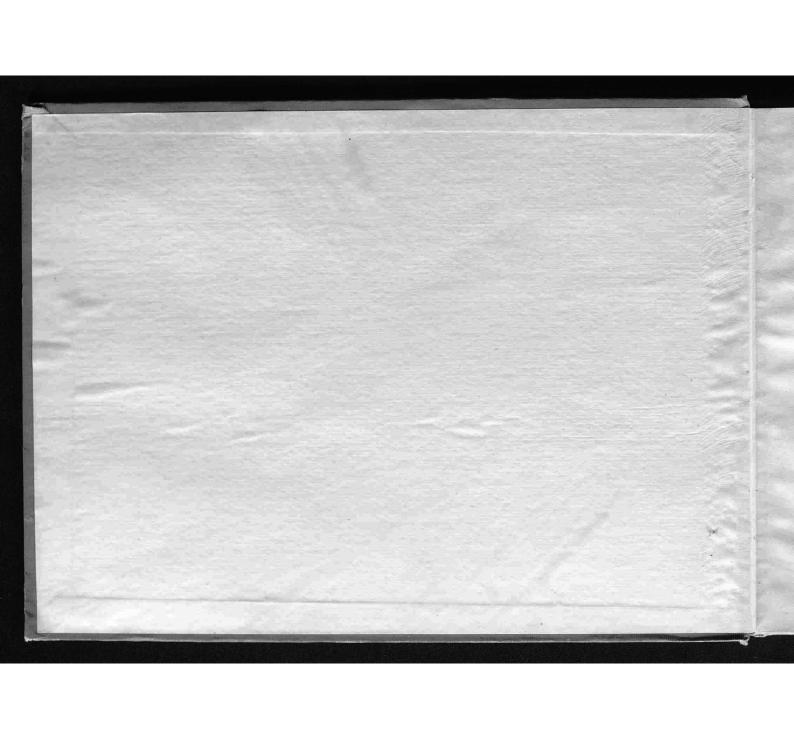
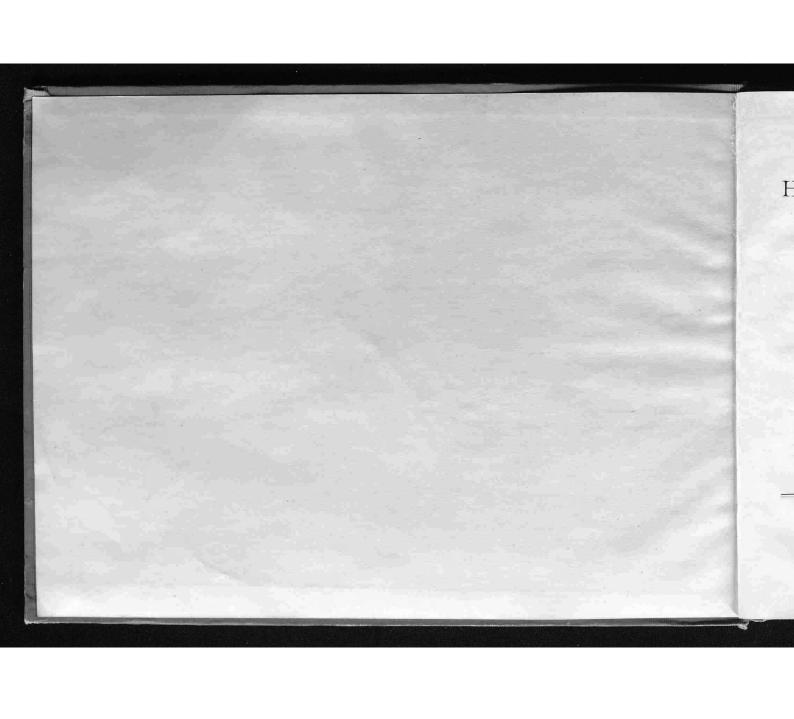
First Regiment
of Infantry
K. S. G.
Louisville Legion



autographed by Castleman #545

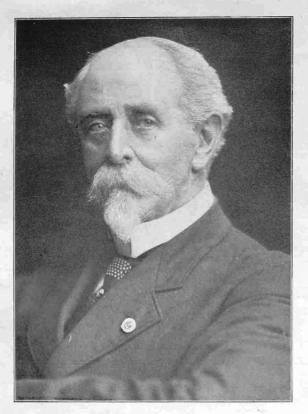


HISTORY OF FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY THE LOUISVILLE LEGION

AND OTHER MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS



Dedicated to
THE CITIZENS OF LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY
1907



Klauber Studio, Strauss Potrait.
GENERAL, JOHN B, CASTLEMAN.
Commanding Officer of the First Kentucky Infantry during Spanish American War.
Promoted to rank of Brigadier General, 1898.

THE LOUISVILLE LEGION

By COL. ERNEST MACPHERSON

Judge Advocate General K. S. G.



WRITER of note and discernment has ascribed the wide spread fame of the Blue Grass State mainly to a trinity of merits so pre-eminent as to be known and read of all men. Certain it is, the grace and beauty of her women, the bravery and

gallantry of her men, and the superiority of her blooded stock have each contributed to give to Kentucky high place in our confedracy of states.

The first of these marked distinctions is at once a special grace and a "blessing that cometh of the Lord;" the second may be ascribed in great measure to the conditions of early environment and the inherited aptitudes and taste thereby induced, partly, perhaps, to climatic and local causes. The third may be traced as direct result equally of the character of the men, and the qualities of the soil. Be this as it may, these three points always arise before the memory at the mention of Kentucky. This sketch, however, has to deal only with the military character of her men.

From the days of the "dark and bloody ground," when the war-whoop and rifle crack were more familiar than the drum-tap and view-halloo of to-day, from the battle of New Orleans and the memorable and melancholy Raisin, where "all Kentucky manned her warrior sires," through Buena Vista and Monterey, and the reddest fields of Mexico, on to the civil war, and through its bloody course, the men of Kentucky have ever been at the front when the cause of country, or of duty, called. And now, though a "piping time of peace," the State boasts a command carefully organized.

admirably drilled and disciplined, and which has attained national fame as one of the best, if not the premier, regiment, among the volunteer forces of the country. Nor is this corps a new organization, formed merely for athletic contests and processional display; it has a past and a history.

The First Regiment, Kentucky State Guard, better known as the Louisville Legion, was first organized under a charter enacted by the Legislature in 1839. In its legionary form it served throughout the Mexican war, winning especial renown at Monterey and Buena Vista, which names are always inscribed upon its colors, and among the most valued treasures of the command are a war-drum and flag borne by the Legion in its campaign under General Zachary Taylor. Returned to Louisville, the organization, under the varying laws for the government of the militia, was continued up to the war between the States. In a letter written in 1880 by the late General Sherman, speaking of that war, he used this language: "In my opinion no single body of men can claim more honor for the grand result than the officers and men who composed the Louisville Legion of 1861. I would rather possess their confidence than that of any other organization of like size which took part in the great events of our civil war." However gratifying it may be to the survivors of the regiment whose merit and bravery received this eminent commendation, the Louisville Legion, a different organization, can share neither the pleasure nor the honor. Peculiar state policy, unfortunate political differences and other causes, combined to prevent the participation of the

* This article was written in 1891 at time Col. Macpherson was Judge Advocate of the State Guard

Legion as a unit in the civil war; but the greater portion, early and to the close, fought in that struggle, either in the famous confederate command known as the "Orphan Brigade," or with Morgan's not less celebrated cavalry. A large number of those who had been members of the old corps at once become officers, some attained high rank, one, who reached the grade of Lieutenant-General, is now Governor Simon B. Buckner.

Through all the intervening years to 1878, a few of the old veterans of the Mexican war preserved the cohesion of the corporate organization. The railroad riots of the preceding year, which extended all over the country, and the consequent destruction of property and interruption of business, disorders happily and promptly suppressed at Louisville, emphasized the necessity of re-organizing the State Guard, and in 1878 the Legislature of Kentucky re-cast the laws in relation to the militia of the commonwealth. conformity to this act, though still retaining its charter, the Legion was re-organized, and to the keeping of the younger men the veterans transferred the flags, drums and regimental paraphernalia, themselves taking the position of honorary members. The new officers were in the main men of military experience, and all above the grade of lieutenant had held commissions in the confederate service. The rank and file was composed of the very flower of the young men of Louisville. In this city, to-day, many men, the most successful and prominent in ways, professional, commercial, official and social, will be found the active veteran or honorary members of the Louisville Legion.

The present organization consists of eight companies—one of these is drilled as artillery, and, in addition to its infantry equipment is armed with a Gatling gun and two

rifled cannon. It is by law permitted that one company shall also be instructed as cavalry.

Since its re-organization it has fallen to the lot of no American volunteer force to be so frequently called into service, the official reports disclosing a period of active duty which if continuous, would exceed a year and eight months. It is believed there are regiments in the regular army with briefer and far less arduous active service records for the same time. Those who had witnessed the beautiful camps of instruction provided for their militia by other states, with grounds picturesque in situation, with every appliance of comfort and convenience and much of luxury, would have been impressed by the contrast had they visited camps of the Legion in its mountain campaigns-tents worn and weatherbeaten, cots regarded as curiosities even in the hospital tent, fare never better and rarely so good as the army ration, and exposure to hardships not a whit less severe than rough campaigns in the West. But, if soldiers, they would be pleased with the discipline and cleanliness, the technical accuracy of movement and performance of duty, and the regularity and promptitude of internal administration. Every one knows the forms of the Legion on the drill field, but it is known only to those who have been present at their active service employments how proficient is the command in the important knowledge of guard and general duties of the soldier.

Brief mention should be made of some of its more recent employments and achievements.

In October, 1878, a detachment from the Louisville Legion was ordered on duty for several days, to guard a prisoner in the Jefferson County jail against the apprehended attack of a mob.

In December of the same year Breathitt County was the scene of grave disorders, the followers of two desperadoes

named Little and Strong conducting a kind of guerilla warfare, which terrorized the mountain community and set at defiance the lawful authorities, affairs culminating in the murder of one of the judges. A detachment of the Legion, including a platoon of Battery A mounted as cavalry, was sent to aid the civil authorities, and succeeded in arresting and imprisoning the principal offenders, who were in the country upon their arrival, and in restoring quiet and public confidence. There were at this time no facilities of transportation, and the detachment was compelled to march seventy miles over the mountains, the men carrying their equipment (which did not include tents) and bivouacing by night in severe weather. The Quartermaster's "train" consisted of two wagons, one drawn by horses, the other by two yoke of oxen. It required five days marching through mud and snow over the hills and mountains to reach Jackson, the county seat, where the detachment was quartered until late in February 1879.

The following summer another detachment, in charge of the score or more prisoners who had in the meantime been kept in Louisville, was sent to Breathitt, and remained three weeks during the session of the Circuit Court. The leaders in the trouble were generally convicted, and the local magistracy has since been able to manage such disorders as have occurred. In these expeditions the men cut and hauled the wood, and as a rule did their own cooking. The fact last mentioned may explain the allusion in the official report to the "limited variety of dishes." Having at that time no other, the men wore dress uniforms. They had no overcoats until they reached Mount Sterling, and those there issued by the State are credibly averred in the report above mentioned to have had only one recommendation—inasmuch as they had done duty through the war of 1861, and had served for food

for moths ever since, they instantly transformed, in appearance, the bright fresh recruits into the oldest of veterans.

1880.—By General Order 4, A. G. O., dated May 5, 1880, three officers of the State Guard, two being Captains of the Louisville Legion, were appointed a Special Board, with directions to consider and report a design for a State flag. The report of the Adjutant-General notes the singular fact that the Commonwealth of Kentucky had never prior to this time adopted by executive or legislative authority any special design for this important emblem of sovereignty. sign reported by the Board, and approved by the Governor in G. O. 5, dated June 15, 1880, was the following: silk, with the arms of the Commonwealth embroidered in silk in the center, surmounted by an eagle, proper, wings distended, holding in his beak a scroll inscribed with the legend, 'United we stand, divided we fall,' and in his talons, dexter and sinister, respectively, an olive branch and bundle of arrows; fringe of gold or yellow silk; cords and tassels of blue and white silk intermixed." This is the regimental flag; and below the arms, in gold embroidery or gilt, is the regimental or battalion number, with letters "K. S. G," and the name of the regiment or battalion, where there is other

From July 19 to 26 inclusive the Legion attended the State Guard Encampment at Crab Orchard Springs. The first prize for the best drilled infantry company of the State Guard was awarded to Companies A and F, each "as the best drilled" (this was the official report;) the second prize to Company D. First prize in artillery competition was given to the section of Battery A, and a beautiful State flag to Company F as "best in discipline" of the troops in camp.

1881—An event in the history of the country was the celebration in this year at Yorktown, Va., of the one hun-

dredth anniversary of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis and his forces to the allied American and French armies at that place on the 21st of October, 1781. Many of the states made most generous appropriations for sending their militia forces to participate in the impressive pageant, which formed a distinguished feature of the occasion.

But the legislature of Kentucky, always pre-eminent for single-minded devotion to the interests of the tax-payer, contained at the time more than the usual number of economists It should be said to the credit of that body, the appropriation was defeated only by the closest vote. Other provision was obtained, and a creditable representation was made of the State Guard, including a detachment from the Louisville Legion.

In October a detail from the Legion consisting of one company of infantry and a section of Battery A was with other companies of the State Guard ordered into active service, the command reporting to the Circuit Judge at Catlettsburg, Boyd County, on the 30th. A most shocking crime had been committed near Ashland, in the same county, some months previously, and the people, becoming impatient for the summary execution of the criminals. One of these three named Ellis, often being tried and convicted, was hanged by a mob, and the troops were ordered to Catlettsburg during the trial of Neal and Craft to prevent a similar proceeding in their case. On the 2d of November the court ordered the commander of the troops to convey the prisoners for safe keeping to Lexington. Thereupon a "committee" waited upon the officers and demanded the prisoners be delivered to them. This being refused a large number of persons assembled with the determination to lynch the prisoners at all hazards. To avoid a conflict the command and prisoners were embarked on board the steamer Granite State, an Ohio river packet, and started down the Big Sandy river, and then on the Ohio to Maysville. The mob seized an engine and cars, running on a track parallel with the river. Fire, fortunately harmless, was opened from the cars, but was not returned. Arriving at Ashland, the mob, emboldened by indulgence, seized a ferry boat and directed its course against the Granite State and continued firing. A number of the troops being wounded, they were ordered to fire. The ferry was disabled and become unmanageable in a moment; some of the mob was killed and a much larger number wounded, the steamer having never stopped for a moment, went on its way down the river without further molestation.

1883.—The trial of Neal and Craft (afterward executed by the sheriff) having been set for 7th of February at Grayson, in Carter County, some of the survivors of the affair at Ashland threatened further trouble. The circuit judge applied for a military force sufficient to discourage another attempt to lynch the prisoners, and ten companies of infantry and two platoons of artillery were ordered into active service. The detail from the Legion was composed of two companies of infantry and a section from the battery. The command camped "in the most wretched weather-ice, sleet, snow and mud, in something like equal proportions--- and although there was no conflict, or any appearance of one, the service was extremely hard and disagreeable, and would have been a severe test of veteran troops." From the effects of exposure in this service one member of the Legion died a few days after his return, several were severely ill, and some too dangerously so to be removed from the hospital. With these the surgeon remained until they could with safety be brought home.

1884.—At Louisville, in the month of August, was held the State Guard Encampment; beyond this and the usual routine work throughout the year the Legion was not employed.

1885.—In June Company F went to "Camp Dunn," at Mobile, taking second prize in its very first contest, and almost tying the Lomax Rifles for first.

In July Company A, after three weeks preparation, entered with credit the competition at Fairmount Park, Philadelphia, and in addition to a money prize was awarded—"as the best company all things considered"—the handsome National color since borne by the Legion.

1886.—Greenwood is a station on the Cincinnati Southern Railroad. The station platform and shed, the stockade enclosing log structures on a small mountain near the station, make up the place. Within the stockade the contractors keep the convicts when not employed in working the coal mines. The employment of convicts in this work was bitterly resented by the native miners, and early in the afternoon of March 6th, a force of about 350 natives appeared at the stockade armed to the teeth, and demanded of the contractors that the convicts be returned at once to Frankfort, and their employment discontinued. The contractors were also given to understand that unless the directions were forthwith obeyed, they themselves would be "disposed of," the stockade burned, and the convicts turned loose. After some parleying time was given the contractors until noon the following day to comply with the orders of the mob. Taking advantage of this respite the contractors communicated by wire with the authorities at Frankfort, whence an order was issued that a detail from the State Guard proceed to Greenwood. The order was received at Louisville by 6:00 p. m. and by 7:30 the same evening, the Legion was by special train on its way to the scene of the trouble. At day-break the following morning the regiment debarked at Greenwood, camp equipage

and the Gatling gun were carried or hauled by the men up the mountain on which the stockade was situated, and here in a blinding rain, guard was mounted, tents pitched, and preparations completed for the reception of the visitors. The visit, however, for some cause, perhaps on account of the weather, was indifinitely postponed. Beyond a few pistol shots no demonstration was made. A few natives desired to fraternize and one commenting on the situation, said, "wa'al we got to see the Legin, anyhaow," a delicate compliment to the corps, which the ever-hearing sentinels, drenched to the skin, failed to appreciate. It was thought necessary to keep a detachment at Greenwood for over two months; the weather was often bitter cold and always disagreeable, but threats of the natives, and an occasional shot at a sentinel, served to enliven the monotony until the grievances of the miners were adjusted.

For four days in July, including the fourth, the regiment was in camp at Artic Springs, Ind., and for eleven days in August at the Kentucky State Guard Encampment, at Crab Orchard, Ky.

On the 2d of the same month Company F bore off the honors in the competitive drill, at Lafayette, Ind.

1887.—In the month of April near the hour of noon in a populous and fashionable residence portion of the City of Louisville, Jennie Bowman, an innocent girl, was murdered by the negroes, Turner and Patterson. The conduct of the girl was heroic. The bold and cruel character of the crime the minute and sickening details of which filled the columns of the press, greatly inflamed the public mind, and the excitement was somewhat aggravated by the conduct of officials who seemed to anticipate and fear a visit of Judge Lynch. The perpetrators were soon discovered and apprehended. After being taken to Frankfort they were returned to Louisville,

and placed in jail on Wednesday, the 27th of April. That night crowds gathered in the vicinity of the jail and court house, but were easily dispersed by the police. The following evening, fearing more serious consequences, the entire day and night police force and the double set of turn-keys at the jail were on duty. About ten o'clock, while a brilliant German was in progress at the Legion Armory, some three hundred men assembled in front of the building with the intention of seizing the arms and cannon to be used in an attack upon the jail. Rocks were thrown against the armory doors, and several pistol shots fired from the outside. The usual guard which attended the social gathering (the latter was not disturbed) easily prevented an entrance by the rioters though it was necessary to handle some of them a little roughly. In the afternoon of the following day a dense mass of seething and turbulent humanity packed every avenue at the jail, which, however, the civil force managed to protect. The Legion, meanwhile, upon order of the Governor and Circuit Judge, had assembled at the armory. The riot act was received with groans and hootings, and the efforts of the Magistracy to restore order were derided. The situation had become so grave that a repetition of the scenes of the Cincinnati riot were feared; and darkness adding to the courage and numbers of the mob, the Legion was ordered to proceed to the jail, which it did at once in disciplined silence and in beautiful order. Position was taken so as to protect the jail, and that there might be no misapprehension as to the kind of work to be expected, the order was instantly given to load with ball cartridge. The ominous click of the rifles, as the order was obeyed, had a most wholesome effect which ceased for a time its threatened attack. The command was nevertheless subjected to the fatigue of one position for several hours. Later the mob re-assembled and became too weighty to be man-

aged by the police, and a yelling crowd of about 500, the men in the front rank bearing a section of a telegraph pole with which they intended to batter the jail, and firing pistols and throwing stones, bore down upon the police which began to give way. The order was then given for the Legion to advance. For the first time the drums in the rear of the line beat as the order was obeyed-the mob falling back as the Legion moved forward. This advance was made under circumstances of great aggravation. Thoughtless people in the rear of the crowd throwing bricks and sticks which struck officers and men. The discipline of the command prevented firing by the troops. One soldier whose finger was broken did not even take his hand from his gun; another who was so injured, as to be unable to walk for ten days afterwards, made no complaint until he fell from the ranks when the command had returned to the jail. Other demonstrations occurred throughout the night, but were properly considered as nothing more than the feints or threats of drunken men. The regiment was kept under arms for nine days when the folly of the leaders in the disturbance dawned upon them, and the excitement died away. The murderers were afterwards hanged by law.

This was an extremely distasteful service to the members of the regiment, who could have no sympathy for the cowering wretches they were required to defend. At the same time they appreciated keenly the disgrace that would have attached to the corps had the effort at lynching been permitted by them to succeed.

The month of May found the Legion at Camp Dunn, near the Washington monument, a participant in the "Inter-State Encampment and Prize Drill at the National Capital." In the various contests the regiment took high rank, though grieviously disappointed in winning only second prize in the

battalion drill-the first place going to the fine home battalion, the Washington Light Infantry, after what one of the judges characterized as a "hard pull." The battery section, drum corps and entries in the individual manual competition also all won prizes.

A pleasing incident of this encampment was the review of President Cleveland of the 6,000 soldiers at Camp Dunn. In this review was seen the admittedly best drilled of the "crack' corps from Main to Texas. The day was perfect, and the long column of brilliant uniforms as it marched up Pennsylvania avenue made a splendid spectacle. The dancing plumes of the Legion, the lines straight as the mathematician's rule, the graceful and confident step, a challenge to the ovation the command received. Military critics complimented the accuracy of tactical detail, and the President was pleased to say the Legion was the handsomest body of troops he had seen, and, the review concluded, he gave the officers a private reception at the executive mansion.

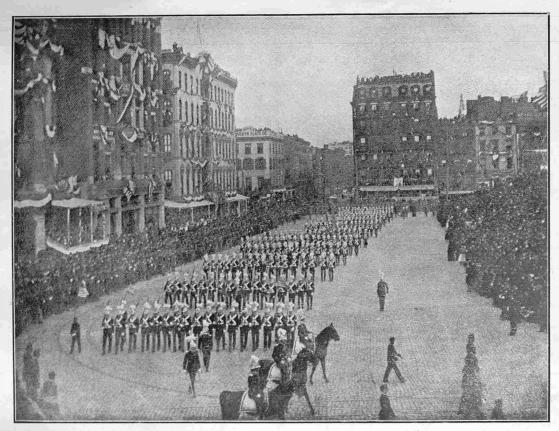
Rowan County, since 1884, had been the theatre of a partisan warfare, which attained much notoriety and brought great discredit upon the community. From the first Monday in August, 1884, to the 22d of June 1887, twenty-three men had been killed. The trouble in the beginning was somewhat connected with politics, but afterwards assumed the form of organized brigandage. Much of the blame for the long continuance of the disgraceful condition of affairs in Rowan has been attributed to official dereliction, "but that is another

story.'

An exciting race for "High Sheriff" of the county occurred in August, 1884. In the afternoon of election day a riot occurred and one Bradley was killed, and others wounded. Soon afterwards John Martin slew Floyd Tolliver, and was committed to the Clark County jail for security. While thus confined Craig Tolliver, accompanied by several friends, presented to the jailer a forged paper purporting to be an order for the delivery of Martin, who was to be taken to Morehead for trial. Possession of Martin being obtained, the parties started by train, apparently for Morehead. At Farmer's Station one of the "custodians" of the prisoner leveled a pistol at the engineer and stopped the train, while the others shot Martin to death. No one was indicted for the murder. The trouble had lost all political significance, and plain diablerie became now the ruling principle. The Tolliver faction terrified the community, prohibiting criticism and defied authority. Craig Tolliver and his faction obtained the ascendant, and he became as much the autocrat of Morehead as the Czar at St. Petersburg; the only difference was in the method.

Tolliver was an unlettered desperado, but his methods were none the less effective and original. It occurred to him that it would be desirable to hold the office of Police Judge, and he announced that such was his intention. He was elected. A neighboring hotel was thought a better location than his own. One night the front windows of the coveted hotel were broken. Tolliver shortly after called upon his neighbor and expressed a wish to rent the hotel, Tolliver naming the The hotel man refused to let, and one evening thereafter his front door was employed as a target by certain experts in pistol practice. Tolliver rented the hotel. The saloon business was then considered profitable in Rowan county, and that of Tolliver is said to have been the only licensed bar. At his command men were slain, or exiled, and men and women, too, were imprisoned.

Two young men having the misfortune to be supposed witnesses against some members of the Tolliver faction, this Judge issued his warrant for their arrest, and himself conducted the posse which included the marshal and deputy



THE LOUISVILLE LEGION IN NEW YORK CITY IN 1888.

sheriff to the home of these youths-a log cabin about two miles from Morehead. The young men were decoyed from the house and deliberately murdered. Their cousin, Boone Logan, a young lawyer, having criticised the killing was banished. He then organized a party, and on the 22d of June surrounded Morehead when a pitched battle was fought. Craig Tolliver and three of his followers were killed. Afterwards an armed organization took possession and held the town. The circuit court was to convene the first of August. A detachment from the Louisville Legion was ordered to Morehead and remained five weeks. It was an exciting session and the last attended by troops in this county. The factions were deprived of their arms, even those who professed a solicitude to assist the troops. No serious disturbance occurred, the presence of the soldiers giving confidence and quiet. It was thought good policy upon the adjournment of the court, that some of the guns and ammunition taken at Morehead should be brought to Frankfort. There were those who affected to consider the conduct of the military as extremely insubordinate to the civil authorities. A proper reply is the soldiers kept the peace and preserved order. A legislative investigation followed the report of the proceedings at Morehead, and official changes were provided for Rowan county, those indicted for the killing on the 22d of June were pardoned, and the community has since been peaceable.

In October the Legion was for seven days at West Side Park, Chicago in the "International Encampment and Prize Drill." This contest was attended by quite a number of officers from European armies, infantry, artillery and cavalry of the regular army, and troops from many states, including Indians from New Mexico. In the battallion drill which was witnessed by an immense audience, the first prize over three

competitors was won by the Louisville Legion, and handsome medals were awarded the officers. In the competition
of individual soldiers the three entries from the Legion all
received prizes. It must be remembered that in these drills
there is no opportunity for previous practice in the programme which is handed the commanding officer in such
time as to allow him only to read it; the battallion or company
is expected to enter the drill field prepared to execute any
movement in the tactics that may be called for by the schedule. At Chicago the drill schedule embraced all the more difficult movements in the school of the Battalion and its execution by the Legion won enthusiastic cheers from the audience
and hearty and more valued praise by officers of the Regular
army. The money value of prizes won this year by the
Legion was \$6000.00.

1888.—In May the Legion drilled with its usual success at Nashville, Ten., and was the delighted recipient of the graceful and glorious hospitalities for which that city is so justly famed. The section of Battery A competing in the Gatling gun drill also won first place.

The following September at Columbus, it was the guest of the Patriarchs Militant whose "Triennial Conclave" was held at the time. Incidents of the encampment were a review by the Governor of Ohio and competitive drills. The latter were confined to contests by companies and the Legion was not a participant.

1889.—The Centennial celebration of Washington's first inaugural as President of the United States, at New York city, induced the assembly of over 60,000 citizen soldiers in addition to troops of the regular army. On the 30th of April occurred the "Military Parade," or Review by the President at Madison Square. In this historic parade the Legion competed in generous rivalry with the most noted corps of the

nation. Under the command of the General of the army the column was formed with regular troops preceded by the West Point Cadets in front, citizen soldiers taking position in the order of the admission of their States into the Union. A correct impression of the occasion and of the appearance of Kentucky may be obtained from the following extracts from the representative of the Army and Navy Journal:

"There may be more ardent sightseers than the good people of New York City, but if they exist they belong to some undiscovered nation. The entire route of the marching column, from Wall street to Central Park, was thronged as the great arteries of the city never have been before. Wherever a window or a roof afforded a point of view, it was crowded to its utmost. Temporary balconies were hung dizzily out from countless buildings. Huge stands at every open place, from City Hall Park to the end of the line of march, were densely packed with noisy, demonstrative, goodnatured people, Americans all by birth or by adoption, rejoicing in the centennial of the nation. Every coign of vantage was seized, and no grand spectacle in the world's history had ever a vaster audience.

And the play was worthy such an audience, for never before in the world's history has there been so grand a parade of citizen soldiery."

KENTUCKY---"A cordial welcome was given to Governor Buckner of Kentucky, as he doffed his chapeau decorated with a black plume, in saluting the president.

A fine band playing "Old Kentucky Home," led the famous Louisville Legion. Splendidly uniformed in dark blue coats, with white cross belts, dark blue trousers and dark hats with flowing white plumes, no organization attracted more attention. They passed with twelve companies in single rank---the formation of the future---marching perfectly."

On the return the regiment visited Niagara Falls.

ste

* *

The regulations say "experience shows that disturbances of the peace are most likely to occur in the summer months."

This may be true elsewhere, but the participants in our border mountain feuds have never been the least fastidious with respect to the weather. Certainly not so in the county of Perry, one of the extreme Eastern counties near the Virginia line. Hazard—aptly named—the county seat, is said to contain near one hundred inhabitants when they are all at home; but late in the Fall of 1889, all the population except about thirty-five people were refugees in consequence of the French-Eversole feud, which had been rife for more than two years, and by reason of which some ten men had died by violence.

Among the refugees were the County Judge, Circuit and County Court Clerk, and other officials. The homicides above mentioned were mostly assassinations from ambush, a favorite method of both factions for removal of persons obnoxious to the slavers.

This feud is said by some to have had its origin in business rivalry, while others have claimed "there was a woman in the case."

Offenses, especially atrocities, immediately preceding the November circuit court induced the sending of a detachment from the Louisville Legion to attend this term. Most of the refugees returned in company with the troops, whose presence

HISTORY OF THE FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, KENTUCKY STATE GUARD. - LOUISVILLE LEGION

preserved order and peace during the three weeks' sitting of the court.

Before leaving Hazard, the commander of the troops organized a company of Local Reserves, which were armed by the State.

Hazard is seventy-five miles from any railway, and the march from London and return was particularly trying; the camp each night being but temporary, the men could not make themselves comfortable and suffered severely from cold. The roads were so rough that most of the command preferred walking to riding in the wagons, and frequently marched for hours in the water, the natural bed of the creek being the only available way through the hills, and this was generally the best part of the road. At other times it took all hands to help the Gatling and teams up the hills or to keep them from falling over the precipices. On the return

trip it rained every day. The march either way was made in three days.

1890.—March 28th Louisville was visited by a tornado, which destroyed many lives and much valuable property. The police was found inadequate to guard properly the devastated district, and the Legion for seven days was in active service assisting the civil force.

July 20th to 28th the regiment encamped at Middlesborough. Much time was devoted to target practice, skirmish drill and duties of guards, and with excellent results. The discipline, while strict, was not so severe as to prevent the enjoyment of the many kindly and generous courtesies extended by the citizens; and part of the routine was a march to the famous "Pinnacle" Mountain which affords one the finest views in America.



Muster Roll of LOUISVILLE LEGION, June 30, 1878

COMPANY A.	COMPANY B.	

J. B.	CASTLEMAN,	aptain
L. N.	BUCK 1st	Lieut.
JAS.	B. FERGUSON, 2d	Lieut.

SERGEANTS.

1st, C. F. Grainger. 3d, A. M. Cunninghame 2d, C. P. Weaver 4th, Vernon Wolf

CORPORALS.

1st, A. Von Borries 2d, C. H. Montgomery 3d, H. E. Sentery

PRIVATES.

Adams, C. W.
Adlin, P. T.
Barbour, J. P.
Bartlett, J. C.
Buckner, J. F.,
Beckwith, L. B.
Booker, J. L.
Bodley, Pearce,
Beeler, W. W.
Cooke, H. L.
Clark, J. M.
Colston, E. L.
Clark, Noble
Campion, J. J.
Coleman, R. L.
Dickson, W. L.
Dickson, W. L.
Dickson, W. L.
Dickson, J. A.
Davis, D. J.
Dobbin, J. F.
Dunham, L. A.
Grove, Geo. H.
Hunt, J. W.
Hutchins, J. B.
Jones, C. M.
Jones, C. M.
Jones, R. A.
Jenkins, John.
Klauber, M.

Kent, A. K.
Lyman, J. S.
Loving, W. R.
Langham, A. H.
Lehman, Joe C.
O'Neil, J. E.
Ornsby, Edward
Peay, Austin
Purcell, H. H.
Perkins, T. A.
Roy, W. D.
Richardson, W.
Rolph, W. T.
Semple, A. B.
Starkey, R. F.
Shouse, A. J.
Smith, J. B.
Smith, C. A.
Tabb, C.
Terry, A. L.
Von Borries, W.
Woolfolk, R. L.
Way, W. H.
Wheeler, R. B.
Wood, Thos. J.
Wehle, O. C.

W. O. HARRIS Captain

SERGEANTS

1st, James P. Helm 3d, Ed Humphrey 2d, Jas. W. Mavity 4th, J. B. Wilson

PRIVATES.

Babbitt, E. M.
Beeler, E. S.
Brent, R. H.
Von Borries, J. S.
Booker, Paul
Bowser, E. H.
Burton, J. P.
Beilstein, J. W.
Bent, W. M.
Barret, John
Cassin, W. F.
Caspari, C. R.
Coghill, E. S.
Davis, J. A.
Davie, Geo. M.
Davidson, H.
Floyd, James
Gray, D. W.
Gray, J. A.
Green, D. S.
Green, J. R.
Green, Grant.
Gillispie, J. W.
Hopkins, F. M.
Humphrey, A. P.
Hundley, J. B.
Hunt, W. J.
Harrod, J. A.

Henning, E. W.
Isaaes, R. C.
Jackson, J. C.
Jackson, W. L., Jr.
Jobson, W. V.
Knott, S. R.
Knott, W. T.
Marshall, J.
McDowell
O'Neil, J. E.
Peay, Geo. K.
Pope, A. L.
Polk, J. R. M.
Petrolds, C. M.
Reed, J. F.
Russell, J. C.
Speed, J. F.
Smith, H. C.
Tucker, T. M.
Tracy, T. E.
Vogt, Julius
Ward, W. E.
Wheeler, H. W.
Winston, W. P.
Wood, D. M.
Wise, M. B.
Weissinger, R.
Young, H. M.

COMPANY C.

JOHN H. LEATHERS, Captain PICKNEY F. GREEN, ... D. F. C. WELLER, 2d Lieut.

SERGEANTS.

1st, Kenneth McDonald 2d, Thos. P. Grant 3d, Edward A. Goddard

CORPORALS.

1st, Alex H. Jackson 2d, Clarence S. Martin

PRIVATES.

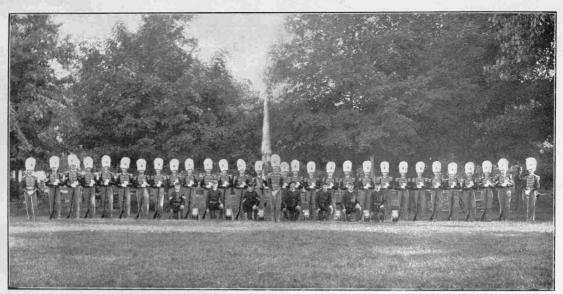
Armstrong, John A.
Boro, Philip
Baker, Frank
Bryan, Enaith
Baldwin, Stuart
Brannin, Abe O., Ir.
Crawford, A. W.
Clemmens, Jas. E.
Carter, Jas. G., Jr.
Critchlow, T. A.
Campbell, Lee W.
Carrol, Travis
Cain, Paul
Dabney, J. M.
Doerr, Louis B.
Ellwang, A. W.
Ellwang, A. W.
Ellwang, A. J.
Eckert, Wm. D.
Fowler, Wm. E.
Fowler, Chas. A.
Gorley, J. T.
Grant, E. A., Jr.
Grant, Grant,

Muster Roll of LOUISVILLE LEGION, June 30, 1878

COMPAN	Y D.	COMI	PANY F.		TERY A.
C. McCLARTY G. F. GUNTHER E. ROWLAND		H. C. GRINSTEAD,		OWEN STEWART, E. P. MEANY	
3d, W. L. Lyons. 4th, 5th, C. J. Med CORPORA 1st, W. R. Foster 2d, A	G. C. Sibley , A. Jackson ddis	1st, W. O. Bailey 3d, G. W. Wicks 5th, A. V	EANTS. 2d, J. M. Wintersmith 4th, M. V. Jayes 7. Griswold PORALS.	1st, A. C. Speed 2d, Oscar Davis 6th, W. CORI 1st, M. J. Weison 2d, C. B. Bly 3d, Geo. Bowman	5th, Thos. Evans K. Evans PORALS. 5th, John Van Arsdale ,6th, T. M. DeHoney 7th, Henry Struby, Jr.
PRIVAT	ES.	1st, E. S. Wright 3d, E. Q	2d, W. W. Morris	4th, E. C. Jones	8th, H. C. Gray VATES.
Burnett, J. Barker, M. S. Brandies, A. Crook, A. C. Clarke, Ben Clarke, Ben Clarke, W. P. Davis, C. T. Dickson, F. C. Gardner, R. F., Jr. Gamble, J. L. Gamble, J. F. Sto Gamble, J. F. Gray, R. C. Hubenr, C. Hooe, E. M. Hartis, G. M. Hunt, J. P. Holloway, G. Homire, L. W. We	nsson, W. B. instone, T. D. iskern, W. B. iel, A. J. ye, W. E. ye, L. F. ye, A. I. Illikin, T. B. irphey, J. M. irphey, J. H. wsum, F. Brien, P. J. Illiam, P. P. iele, W. J. mmers, D. B. ikes, T. C. ith, C. B. han, J. M. inels, H. M. ler, Robt. ornton, W. R. ivis, G. L. ince, A. M. Ison, W. E. ieller, W. L. ung, C. H.		WATES. McDonald, H. McGodwin, H. McHon, J. Miller, W. Millikin, J. W. Murnan, H. Nelson, C. L. Parsons, C. A. Ramsey, R. Rees, J. M. Smith, G. W. Stuart, D. T. Walker, S. Warder, J. W. West, H. West, M. Wintersmith, T. MARKERS. Griswold, G. Sherley, Z.	Beard, J. A. Board, B. Brewster, Jas. A. Baldwin, J. L. Barker, H. S. Bodiker, E. B. Clarke, Geo. W. Curtis, B. F. Cochran, W. D. Combs, L. H. Cowling, W. D. Clay, Henry, Carter, Wm. J. Cassedy, M. M. Dugan, W. E. Durning, W. J. Dixey, H. F. Elwell, W. A. Futts, J. M. Fontaine, Thos. Grasty, Thos. P. Gorley, Lucian Hill, R. C. Hart, Edward Hastings, W. F. B. Hill, L. G. Hollenkamp, J. H.	Huhlein, C. F., Holtheide, F. J. Hitt, S. M. Hodges, F. B. Helm, Thos. P. Irwin, E. T. Johnston, W. M. Lincoln, W. P. Mansir, J. H. Meany, W. B. McPherson, S. Morton, B. L. Mayers, A. E. Mortimore, D. H. Oldham, A. V. Paul, L. V. Paul, L. V. Paul, E. W. Schardein, B. F. Tuck, Geo. E. Thurman, W. T. Van Arsdale, C. H. Wright, H. M. Wright, V. S., Whitney, R. L.

LOUISVILLE LIGHT INFANTRY.

TAKEN IN CENTRAL PARK 1888.



The Louisville Light Infantry saw active service at Louisville, Ashland, Grayson, Catlettsburg and other points in the State and furnished a number of men for the Spanish American War. It enjoys the distinction of having given more officers to the State Guard and the Regular Army than any other company in existence at any time, having at various times given ten Captains, and six Lieutenants from the rank and file of the company. During the Spanish American War the company furnished two Captains, C. L.

Grinstead and John H. Cowles, and two Lieutenants, Wallace W. Morris and Fred W. Hardwick and one Sergeant, J. C. McComb. It has also furnished two captains to the regular army, Captain John L. Sehon and Captain Edmund Sehon Wright. Also two officers to the U. S. Navy, Victor McPherson and Clelland Davis, the latter being considered an expert on naval construction and armor plate.

FIELD AND STAFF, 1878

John B. Castleman Major
PINCKNEY F. GREEN Adjutant
A. M. VANCE
A. M. Cunninghame Quartermaster
J. Reed Sergeant-Major
I W MAVITY Ouartermaster-Sergeant

FIELD AND STAFF, 1891

JOHN B. CASTLEMAN Colonel	
WM. H. COEN Lieutenant-Colonel	
J. M. Sohan Major	
JAMES B. SMITH First Lieutenant and Adjutant	
E. L. Pearce Assistant Surgeon	
J. B. Holloway Quartermaster	
T. U. Dudley Chaplain	
James W. Garrison Sergeant-Major	
Quartermaster-Sargeant	
J. H. M. Dawson Ordinance Sergeant	
Chas. Hermes Drum Major	
R. M. CUNNINGHAM Color Bearer	



LIEUT.-COL. WM. H. COEN
One of the Moving Spirits of the Old Louisville Legion

THE LOUISVILLE LIGHT INFANTRY

BY CAPT. JOHN J. SAUNDERS

HE LOUISVILLE LIGHT INFANTRY was originally organized in March, 1879, by Maj. J. M. Wright, at that time Adjutant General of the State, and was known as the "Louisville Legion Cadets." Maj. Wright was graduated at West Point, and

was General Bull's Adjutant General during the Civil war. He was one of the best organizers and drill masters in the State, his military duties during the war especially fitting him for that position. Maj. Wright was Captain, J. Smith Speed, First Lieutenant, and H. C. Grinstead, Second Lieutenant. The company was an independent organization until June 14, 1880, when it was mustered into the State Guard, and designated as Company "F." First Regiment. The former officers were re-elected. Upon the resignation of J. Smith Speed, in April, 1881, H. C. Grinstead was made First Lieutenant, and Ewing Marshall, Second Lieutenant. W. O. Bailey finally succeeded Marshall as Second Lieutenant. In 1883 Capt. Wright resigned the command of the company, and it was reorganized with H. C. Grinstead as Captain, W. O. Bailey, First Lieutenant, Geo. W. Wicks, Second Lieutenant. It was during the years of '84, '85, and '86 that the company was reorganized as a crack drill team. During the latter part of 1886, owing to some misunderstanding between Capt. Grinstead, and the commanding officers of the Legion, Capt. Grinstead re-



CAPTAIN HARRY C. GRINSTEAD

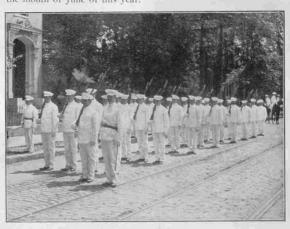
Commanding Officer of Louisville Light Infantry. Showing style of Uniform worn by the Company.

signed his commission in the State Guard, and organized the present independent company, which adopted the name of the "Louisville Light Infantry," and which was composed of the best members of the old company, and the following officers, in connection with Capt. Grinstead: W. O. Bailey, First Lieutenaut; Geo. W. Wicks, Jr., Second Lieutenant and E. H. Harrison, Third Lieutenant. The officers when the company disbanded were H. C. Grinstead, Captain; Geo. W. Wicks, First Lieutenant; C. E. Hager, Second Lieutenant, and Yates Hudson, Third Lieutenant.

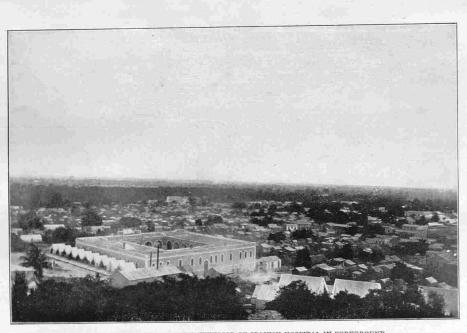
The company participated in a good many prize drills and won about \$8,000.00 in prizes, besides flags and other trophies. The company was successful in prize drills at Crab Orchard, twice, Bardstown, Louisville, Mobile, Lafayette, Evansville, twice, and Nashville. The prizes at Crab Orchard were won under Capt. Wright, and at Louisville, Mobile, Lafayette, Evansville and Nashville under Capt. Grinstead. The company did a vast amount of hard work under the greatest difficulties, and its record was one to be proud of and was a credit to the State.

After the organization of the Louisville Light Infantry, influence was brought to bear upon some of the members of the House of Representatives in 1887 by a few of the members of the Louisville Legion, to pass a law to prevent the existence of military companies other than those of the State Guard, but by active work and lobbying on the part of the friends of the Light Infantry, the bill was never brought before the House. There was never a more faithful body of men gotten together, and the officers were always ready to acknowledge that the success of the organization was due to the hard work of the privates of the company.

The Light Infantry was the means of advertising Louisville. Memphis was known by her famous "Chickasaw Guards," New Orleans by her "Crescent Rifles;" Houston by her "Light Guards;" Montgomery by her famous "Grays," and the "True Blues;" Mobile by her "Lenox Rifles," and the "Louisville Light Infantry" was known throughout the country as the crack company of Louisville. It disbanded during the year 1889. The members of the Company held a reunion and took part in the Floral Parade during Home Coming Week in this city during the month of June of this year.



The old Louisville Light Infantry as they appeared Home Coming Week, June, 1906.



PONCE, PORTO RICO, SHOWING EXTERIOR OF SPANISH HOSPITAL IN FOREGROUND Here our sick were cared for during the war. The row of tents at the left of hospital was occupied by the American Hospital Corps. 1888.

HISTORY OF LOUISVILLE'S SOLDIERS

FROM THE

WAR WITH SPAIN UNTIL THE DISSOLUTION OF THE ARTILLERY BATTALION K. S. G.

B

CAPTAIN J. REGINALD CLEMENTS



IN PIOUS HOMAGE

то тне

Memory of my Comrades who Fell in the War with Spain, this Work is Inscribed to

THEIR LIVING KINDRED

As some recognition of the sacrifices made by them upon the

Altars of Freedom and Humanity

INTRODUCTION



PRESENTING to our citizens the history of Louisville's soldiers and their experiences since the spring of 1898, when my part of the story begins, I shall endeavor to carefully relate in a practical manner the facts thereof in the most comprehensive

style possible and at the same time be brief enough not to tire the reader.

It is not my purpose to treat especially of the war with Spain, yet since the Louisville Legion served in the Porto Rican campaign as a part of the great volunteer army during that memorable contest, a brief resume of the events of that period will not be amiss.

The long continued series of atrocities practiced in Cuba by the Spanish officers and men had aroused the humane sentiments of the American people to such a degree as to compel positive action on the part of the government. The destruction of the "Maine" in the harbor at Havana, at 9:40 o'clock p. m. Friday. February 15, greatly intensified this feeling of indignation and though not the cause of the outbreak of hostilities, certainly hastened the act of Congress declaring war against Spain. Most serious apprehensions prevailed among the conservative element of the country when war was actually contemplated. The Spanish naval force numbered two to our one and her ships of war, as reported in official documents were quite as powerful and, as some contended, even stronger than the American navy. It was known that we had no organized army. Europe was rife with evil prognostications. Although the continental nations officially declared their neutrality, the ruling elements, social and political, were all against us. In spite of the millions of Germans

in the United States, the trend of German opinion, as delivered by the newspapers in Berlin and Frankfort and Koln was surpris-Though France is a Republic, and our ancient ally besides, the Parisian journals, reflecting on the one hand the interests of the Spanish bondholders and on the other hand the prejudices of polite society-perhaps also goaded by the avowed friendship of the English-made haste to open upon us a crossfire of the most fantastical criticism. It was on all sides freely predicted that the raw militia of America could not stand against the trained veterans of Europe, and that the American navy, overmatched in ships by the navy of Spain, and manned by a riff-raff of foreign adventurers, would become the easy prey of such Admirals as Montejo, Cervera and Camara. It was admitted in some quarters that the superior resources and power of the United States would prevail in the end; but nothing was allowed the Yankees except grudgingly. In Spain it was given out that the South, still mourning the loss of the Confederacy, was rife for revolt, and that the landing of a Spanish army somewhere along the Guif coast was only necessary to draw to it a host of rebels awaiting a chance to rise and eager for revenge. The war dispelled all these illusions. Our government went into it even in its own eyes something of a riddle as to the matter of material, equipment, resources and capacity. It came out of it a conceded, self-confident world-power. At the beginning our Atlantic cities became more or less apprehensive, and prompt measures were taken for their defense. Our coastwise trade was virtually paralyzed and the cities of New Orleans, Galveston, Mobile, Savannah and Charleston were gorged with merchandise awaiting vessels to be transferred to other ports.

Dewey's magnificent victory of May 1st, over Admiral Montejo, in which the Spanish squadron was completely annihilated, had a tendency to allay general apprehension somewhat. However, when the American army left Tampa for Santiago, it was considered necessary that transports bearing soldiers should be convoyed by numbers of our strongest ships of war. It was not until the destruction of Cervera's fleet in Santiago Bay, and the capture of Santiago by our soldiers, that the people began to realize the helplessness of the Spanish Government. The expedition of Santiago was considered the beginning of the task confronting our government, and it was regarded by the most sanguine as impossible to accomplish the purpose of the war in less than one or two years of hard fighting.

Our successes around Santiago were followed by the descent upon Havana, where the final struggle was expected eventually to take place. It was known that the Spanish army in Cuba exceeded 200,000 men, and it seemed preposterous to expect that they would give up the struggle before their military power was completely exhausted. That this was the version of the administration, was demonstrated by the magnitude of the preparations. The army was increased from 95,000 to 225,000. This large force was promptly assembled, equipped and prepared for active service. Steps were made to purchase war ships wherever they

could be had. Pleasure vachts were purchased and converted

into fast cruisers and warlike preparations of all kinds were in

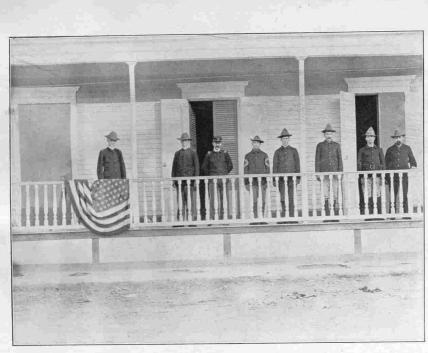
progress, when, to the surprise of the world, just after the fall of Santiago, Spain made overtures for peace.

Nine days after the surrender of Santiago, General Nelson A. Miles, General-in-Chief of the army, sailed with part of the Fifth Army Corps, from that place to Porto Rico. He was accompanied by Major-General James H. Wilson, of Volunteers, and was re-inforced later with fresh troops from Newport News, Va., under Major General John R. Brooke, U. S. A. The First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, under the command of Colonel, later Brigadier General, Jno. B. Castleman, composed a part of the latter command, and rendered valuable service in the subsequent proceedings in Porto Rico.

The island of Porto Rico is one hundred and eight miles in length, and about forty miles wide. Excepting in the wet or rainy season, it is a most healthful and delightful country, with mountain ranges and many streams. It had been under the Spanish rule since its discovery in 1493. The climate in the interior is particularly mild and salubrious. It contains an area of about 3,500 square miles, and 800,000 inhabitants. It is fourth in rank according to size, of the Greater Antilles group, but in prosperity and density of population, it is first. It is one of the few tropical islands and countries where the white population outnumbers the black. Ponce is the commercial capital and largest city. It is situated three miles inland from the port of the same name, on the Southern coast. The city rests on a rich plain, surrounded by gardens and plantations. There are hot springs in the vicinity, which are much frequented by invalids. Along the beach in front of the port are extensive depots, in which the products of the interior forwarded through Ponce are stored for shipment. Ponce has a population of 37,545, while San Juan, the capital, on the north coast, has only 23,414 inhabitants. In Ponce, there are a number of fine-buildings, among which are the town hall, the theatre, two churches, the Charity and the Women's asylums, the Barracks, the Cuban House, and the market. The road between the city and the seaside is a beautiful promenade. other largest towns on the island, besides Ponce and San Juan, are Arecibo, 30,000 inhabitants; Utuado, 31,000; Mayaguez, 28,000; San German, 20,000; Yauco, 25,000; Juan Diaz, 21,000; and there are some ten other towns with populations of 15,000 or over.

This beautiful island abounds in sugar, coffee, tobacco, honey and wax, which have enriched many of the people.

The Porto Rican expedition was both successful and fruitful. A rich territory has been added to our domain, and perhaps some day another star will be placed in the blue field of Liberty's banner, to which we can point with personal pride. The



HEADQUARTERS, IST, KENTUCKY VOLUNTEER INFANTRY, PONCE, PORTO RICO, 1898.

HISTORY OF THE FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, KENTUCKY STATE GUARD. - LOUISVILLE LEGION

campaign abounded in pleasant experiences, and newly made friendships, but like all sunshine, it was attended by some shadows, the darkest being the shadow of death. Many of our comrades gave their lives to the cause, while not in the conflict of arms, yet because of exposure to the ravages of a wet season in the tropics. To the bruised, aching hearts of their kinsmen, the return of the regiment to Louisville brought only sadness and

Our expedition (including all who participated prior to Octo-

ber 18, 1898), contained not only a large number of excellent organizations, and an invincible naval fleet, but in the detail of well known general officers of the army, and by the presence of distinguished officers of the navy, a notable force was sent against Porto Rico, which will give prominence to the movement in all historical records. That those who read this account may realize the magnitude and renown of the expedition, I submit the following perhaps incomplete list of general officers, warships and organizations:

COMPOSITION OF THE PORTO RICAN EXPEDITION.

THE ARMY

Major General Nelson A. Miles, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. Jno. R. Brooke.

Brig. Gen. Theo. Schwan.

Brig. Gen. Roy Stone. Brig. Gen. Fred'k D. Grant.

Brig. Gen. Jno. C. Gilmore.

Brig. Gen. G. A. Garretson. Brig. Gen. W. W. Gordon.

Brig. Gen. Eugene Griffin.

Maj. Gen. James H. Wilson.

Brig. Gen. Guy V. Henry (deceased).

Brig. Gen. Peter C. Hains.

Brig. Gen. M. V. Sheridan.

Brig. Gen. O. H. Ernst.

Brig. Gen. Willis J. Hulings.

Brig. Gen. Jno. B. Castleman.

THE NAVY

Admiral Winfield S. Schley.

Admiral Francis J. Higginson.

Admiral Frederick Rogers.

Capt. C. M. Chester. Capt. Chas. D. Sigsbee.

Lieut. Com. J. C. Gilmore.

Lieut. Com. Richard Wainright.

Chaplain, Father T. E. Sherman.

HISTORY OF THE FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, KENTUCKY STATE GUARD. - LOUISVILLE LEGION

ARMY ORGANIZATIONS.

11th U. S. Infantry.
19th U. S. Infantry.
Co. F, 8th U. S. Infantry.
Troop H, 6th U. S. Cavalry.
1st Ky. Vol. Infantry.
4th Ohio Vol. Infantry.
16th Pa. Vol. Infantry.
6th Ill. Vol. Infantry.
47th N. Y. Vol. Infantry.
4th Pa. Vol. Infantry.
Troops A and C, N. Y. Vol. Cavalry.
Battery C and F, 3d U. S. Artillery.

Battery D and G, 5th U. S. Artillery.
Bat. B, 4th U. S. Artillery.
Bat. C and M, 7th U. S. Artillery.
Troop B, 2d Cavalry.
Troop A, 5th Cavalry.
2d Wis. Vol. Infantry.
6th Mass. Vol. Infantry.
3d Ill. Vol. Infantry.
3d Wis. Vol. Infantry.
Bat. A, Band C, Pa. Vol. Artillery.
Bat. A, Mo. Vol. Artillery.
4th and 7th Cos. U. S. Vol. Signal Corps.

Co. A, Signal Corps, U. S. A.
Co. D, 7th Regt. U. S. Vol. Signal Corps.
Phila. City Troop, Vol. Cavalry.
Sheridan Troop, Pa. Vol. Cavalry.
Governor's Troop, Pa. Vol. Cavalry.
Bat. A, Ill. Vol. Artillery.
27th Bat. Ind. Vol. Artillery.
1st Regt. U. S. Vol. Engineers.
Provisional Battalion Engineers.
Co. H, 1st D. C. Vol. Infantry.
Detach. 1st Ill. Vol. Infantry.

Reserve Hospital, 1st Army Corps Hospital, 1st Brig., 1st Div., 1st Corps. Hospital, 2d Brig., 1st Div., 1st Corps. Reserve Ambulance Co., 1st Army Corps.

UNITED STATES NAVAL FLEET.

U.	S.	S.	St. Paul.
			Hannibal.
U.	S.	S.	Annapolis.
			Massachusetts.
U.	S.	S.	Terror.
U.	S	S.	Cincinnati.

U. S. S. Columbia. U. S. S. Amphitrite. U. S. S. Dixie. U. S. S. Caesar. U. S. S. Mayflower. U. S. S. Saturn.

U. S. S. Montgomery. U. S. S. Yale. U. S. S. Leyden. U. S. S. Gloucester. U. S. S. New Orleans. U. S. S. Puritan.

U. S. S. Wasp. U. S. S. St. Louis. U. S. S. Frolic. U. S. S. Prairie. U. S. S. Niagara.

TRANSPORTS, ETC.

Roumania.	
Chester.	
Mobile.	
La Granda	D.

Cherokee. Hudson. Stillwater. Obdam. U. S. Hospital Ship Relief.

Comanche. Massachusetts. Lampasas. Nueches.

Gussie.

Panama. Seneca. Washington. Macon. Rita. Minnewaska. Gypsum King. U. S. Hospital Ship Solace.

Unionist. Specialist. Clearwater. Manitoba. Alamo.

In my description of the Goebel-Taylor controversy, of the Breathitt county troubles, of the organization of the present First Regiment, and the subsequent dissolution of the Artillery Battalion, nothing has been set down either in wanton praise or blame, so that the whole is submitted to the citizens with the

confident belief that it embraces what, indeed, it purports to be, a thoroughly nonpartisan, yet a complete, authentic account of Louisville's militia organizations during the period aforesaid.

J. REGINALD CLEMENTS.

CHAPTER I.

THE FIRST KENTUCKY VOLUNTEER INFANTRY, 1898-99.



ROM the time of the destruction of the "Maine," rumors of war with Spain were rife throughout this country, and the feeling engendered resulted in the State of Kentucky making preparations to furnish her quota of troops.

The Court of Inquiry on the "Maine disaster" rendered its report on March 25, and from that time forward rapid preparations were made in anticipation of the inevitable declaration of war by Congress.

Excitement was intense and the most interesting place about the city was the Armory of the Louisville Legion, which was crowded with applicants for enlistment. Through Colonel John B. Castleman, later Brigadier General, in the Volunteer Army, the Legion, by unanimous vote, tendered its services to the government to go anywhere, and to it belongs the distinction of being the first to volunteer.

On April 23d, President McKinley issued a call for 125,000 volunteers, and on the following day, Adjutant General D. R. Collier, of Kentucky, called a meeting of the commanders of the three regiments of the State Guard, to take place in Frankfort, April 25th.

Lexington was decided upon as the place of mobilization of Kentucky troops.

Governor Bradley received an order from the War Department on April 27th, giving in detail the instructions for organization of the Kentucky State Guard into the United States Service. He was also instructed that the United States mustering officers would receive no man under rank of commissioned offi-

cer, who was under eighteen, or over forty-five years of age, or who was not in physical strength and vigor.

Pursuant to the provisions of that order, he immediately issued the following official circular:

$\lq\lq$ STATE OF KENTUCKY,

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

Frankfort, Ky., April 27, 1898.
"To the Captains of Volunteer Companies of the Three Regiments:

"Under instructions from the Secretary of War, it becomes my duty to inform you that the maximum number of privates in each company will be fifty-nine. To which will be added one Artificer, one Wagoner, two Musicians, twelve Corporals, four Sergeants, one Quartermaster Sergeant, one First Sergeant, two Lieutenants, and one Captain. You will see, that under the rules, instead of 103 men to the company, as has been heretofore, there will be only 84.

"My instructions are also that the mustering officer of the United States Government will not accept any man under the rank of commissioned officer who is under 18 years of age, and who is not in physical strength and vigor. I will thank you to take all these matters into consideration and weed out of your companies all persons who are not entitled to enlist. Select carefully so that as few as possible will be rejected.

"Respectfully,

"W. O. Bradley."

HISTORY OF THE FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, KENTUCKY STATE GUARD. - LOUISVILLE LEGION



COL. MORRIS B. BELKNAP

Commanding Officer of the First Kentucky at the close of the Spanish-American War.

On April 28th, Kentucky was ordered to furnish 3,246 men as her pro rata.

The Louisville Legion had been composed of only the following companies: A, B, C, D, E, and F, and in order to fill out the regiment. Companies G and H were organized in Louisville, Company I was organized at Somerset, Company K at Springfield, and Company L at Ashland. The call for Kentucky troops did not include a request for artillery, and accordingly Battery A, Louisville's famous artillery organization, volunteered to accompany the Legion as Company M, which action provided the twelfth company that composed the First Regiment, Kentucky Volunteer Infantry.

The Springfield organization had some difficulty in the selection of its officers, and in consequence became divided into factions, neither of which would agree to any selection made by the other. An effort to compromise failed to result satisfactorily and about thirty of the Washington county boys effected an agreement with the Portland company, of Louisville, whereby Benjamin A. Farrell, of Louisville, was to be Captain, and William O. Reed, of Springfield, First Lieutenant. This company was therefore made up partly in Louisville and partly in Washington county.

In the matter of selecting suitable accommodations for the mobilization of the Kentucky troops, the Lexington Chamber of Commerce failed to secure the race track property. The thoroughbred breeders bitterly opposed the use of the race track, declaring that it would be an unnecessary blow to the thoroughbred industry. They claimed that there were other places in Lexington more suitable for camping purposes, and that otherwise they would offer no objection. Gen. Collier was disappointed over the situation, and intimated that he would change to Louisville. However, the committee and Col. W. R. Milward convinced the General that the Tattersall's Fair Grounds, offered

as a substitute, would comfortably accommodate two regiments. The box stalls were larger and more substantial than those at the The kitchens could be better arranged and better adapted to the needs of the men. It was proposed to quarter the Second and Third Regiments at the Tattersall's, and the First Regiment at the Chatauqua grounds, Woodlawn Park. inspecting these grounds, Gen. Collier decided to accept.

The night of May 12th was one of work and preparation for the Legion boys. The Armory was cleared of visitors and sentinels were stationed at the doors to keep the crowds back. However, a few people were admitted to the balcony. They were mostly elderly ladies, who, as they singled out some one boy, and gazed upon his every movement with tears dimming their eyes, plainly impressed that they were mothers with sad hearts. When the fond boy happened to gaze up at the sad face, there was a responsive smile that spoke volumes.

The next day the soldiers assembled at the Armory in response to the following order:

> "HEADQUARTERS LOUISVILLE LEGION FIRST REGIMENT, K. S. G.

Louisville, Ky., May 12, 1898.

"General Orders, No. 14.

"In compliance with executive orders from the Governor, the Louisville Legion, First Regiment, Kentucky State Guard, will meet at the Armory to-morrow, Friday, the 13th instant, at noon, for active service. By order of

"COL. CASTLEMAN

"JAS. B. SMITH, First Lieutenant and Adjutant."

Lieutenant Smith did not accompany the regiment, and Lieu-

The Washington county detachment of Company K arrived from Springfield at 8 o'clock on the morning of May 13th. People had already begun to assemble before the Armory, and in two

hours the street was packed by an enthusiastic and patriotic crowd. Guards were stationed at the doors of the Armory and only a few people, not members of the Legion, were admitted. It was a thrilling scene. On the inside of the building the hurried final preparations for the departure—on the streets, groups of soldiers talking to friends, relatives and sweethearts-occasionally traces of tears could be seen on many cheeks.

Superintendent Mark of the School Board, directed that all schools be dismissed at 11 o'clock, and the City Council declared a half holiday in Louisville, in honor of the occasion.

When the Legion swept into the street that afternoon commanded by Col. Castleman, Lieut. Col. Belknap, Maj. Gray, Maj. Castleman and Maj. Gregory, they found a platoon of police, the Essenic Knights, the Catholic Knights, and a batalion of High School boys awaiting to escort them along the line of march which was in Seventh to Jefferson, up to third, in to Main, down to Seventh, and to the Station. Along the line of march the houses were decorated with American and Cuban flags, and people packed the streets from houses to car tracks. It was one of the largest local crowds ever gathered on the streets of Louisville.

Instinctively the boys received the message which the vast concourse of people implied, and as they marched on with the steady tread of veterans, many a face in the crowd was seen to turn a little pale, many a lip was seen to quiver, and many a brave fellow was seen to swallow hard, as if the big lump would not go down.

Mayor Weaver and all of the city officials were at the City Hall to give a parting cheer. The wide, lofty steps of the grand, old, gray Court House were occupied by the girls from the Female High School. Their bright summer dresses and the little American flags that each girl carried, made a dazzling and beau-tiful picture. As soon as the head of the column had reached the point opposite to where the statue of Thomas Jefferson now stands, the girls waved the flags and started up the Legion's song: "March On, Brave Lads, March On." As soon as the words and music reached the soldiers' ears, the Legion came to port arms. The refrain of the song was caught by the crowd, and soon it swelled into a great volume.

The families and friends of the soldiers had all gathered at the Seventh-street Station, and by the time the head of the column turned in Seventh street there was a perfect jam of people all around the big building. Two trains were standing under the shed to take the boys to Lexington, over the Southern Railway. The first section was composed of seven coaches, two baggage cars, and one horse car. The second section had eleven coaches. Long before the hour of departure, the big gates opening into the shed were thrown open and the crowd spread out on the platform. Finally the muffled beat of the drums could be distinguished and the cry of "Here they come," went up.

There was a rush and a scramble to get to a point of vantage. At sight of the soldiers, the pent-up enthusiasm burst its bonds and the cheering continued for fifteen or twenty minutes. After the first burst of excitement had subsided, the pathetic leave-takings were seen on every hand. Many a woman's c'rwas wet with tears. The soldiers went through it all bravely, and endeavored to cheer up dear ones by their own example.

The first section pulled out at 2:42 o'clock, and the second about 3:00 o'clock. Both trains were cheered until out of sight, and the boats and tugs in the canal blew their hoarse whistles as we sped along.

At Lexington, the first section was held until the arrival of the second section, and the Legion, forming at the depot, marched through the city to Woodlawn Park. Company I had arrived from Somerset, and Company L from Ashland, earlier in the day. These two companies and Company K, were quartered in the Chatauqua building, and the other companies were established in tents on the campus.

The camp of the First Regiment at Lexington, was called Camp Bradley, in honor of the Governor.

On the morning of Sunday, May 15th, the entire Regiment took part in a song service conducted by Lieut. Col. Belknap, at which "America" and many other beautiful hymns, and "My Old Kentucky Home," were sung. Col. Castleman and Lieut. Col. Belknap each delivered short talks and encouraged the formation of quartets among the boys.

Excursions were run into Lexington from Louisville and other points, and about 2,000 of the friends and relatives of the Legion boys arrived that day. About 11:30 o'clock they began to throng to the Chatauqua grounds. Nearly all carried boxes filled with every delicacy that could tickle the palate, which they had brought to their soldier boys.

At 4:30 o'clock P. M. the regiment was marched to its drill ground, in front of "Ashland," the old residence of Henry Clay, where they executed a few Regimental and Battalion movements, and then dress parade was held. Between 5,000 and 6,000 people had assembled as spectators. Many Louisville people were in the crowds, and as a consequence the boys were on their mettle and the precision of their movements in executing the various evolutions, caused much applause.

On account of business matters, Major Gregory returned to Louisville, and Colonel M. H. Crump of Bowling Green became Major of the Third Battalion.

During the next few days Regimental Adjutant Gallegher was the busiest man in Camp Bradley, preparing the muster roll of each company, giving, besides the name of each member, his rank, age, where born, occupation, place and time he joined the regiment for duty, by whom enrolled, his residence and number of miles from Lexington, whether single or married, the name

and address of parents or guardian, or nearest of kin. He was assisted by Lieut. Chas. Hibbitt, Adjutant of the First Battalion, and Regimental Sergeant Major Richard H. Menafee. Menafee was subsequently appointed Adjutant of the Third Batalion.

After the completion of the muster roll, the physicial examinations began. On Friday, May 20th, Companies A, B, and C were examined, Companies D, E, F and G on Saturday, Companies H, I and K on Monday, and Companies L and M on Tuesday.

During the first few days' stay in camp, very little attention was paid to the Legion by the citizens of Lexington, who raturally favored the Second Regiment. But the courtesies shown by Col. Castleman and the excellent conduct of the Legion members, won the admiration and esteem of the population, and Chautauqua soon became frequented by people afoot and in traps, who brought baskets and boxes filled with many good things to eat for their newly acquired friends.

Kodaks were often trained down on Company streets and groups of soldiers. Many of the boys ripped every button from their coats to give the girls as mementoes. At nights the First Regiment Band gave concerts from 8 until 9:30 o'clock, out on the campus, beneath the trees, in front of headquarters, and the camping ground was graced with Lexington's fairest women and

most prominent men.

Permission of the parents and guardians of the young members of the Newsboys' Band was obtained through the efforts of Superintendent Clarence L. Martin and Mr. Julius Barkhouse, and the Newsboys' Band joined the Legion at Lexington, May 25th, and accompanied it throughout its service in the United States army.

On May 27th, a great demonstration was made by the people of Lexington in honor of the departing Kentucky troops. An elaborate programme was arranged. Gov. Bradley and Mr. Henry Watterson, who was the principal speaker of the day, arrived at 10:30 A. M. A public reception was held at the

Phoenix Hotel, from 10:30 until 12:30 o'clock, At 1:30 o'clock the parade formed at Broadway and Main streets, and it began to move at 2 o'clock. The Governor's staff, mounted, and resplendent in gold braid and black plumes, rode in the van. They were accompanied by Capt. Ballance and Lieut. Vestal, of the United States Army. Next came five carriages containing the principal hosts and their guests, followed by the First and Third Regiments, respectively. Behind the troops were the Lexington Drum Corps, the State College cadets, the Lexington Military Band, Lodges of Knights of Pythias from Winchester, Paris, Cynthiana, Versailles and Lexington, under command of Major Ford, of the Uniform Rank, the Y. M. I., and the Lexington Tribes of Red Men, and Haymakers.

The parade wound through the principal thoroughfares of Lexington, thence to the Chautauqua grounds. As the Governor's staff rode through the gates, the First Regiment Band of Louisville, played "Hurrah for the Red, White and Blue," and 500 children, pupils of the public schools, who occupied a space at one end of the auditorium, sang "America," and other patriotic songs, under the leadership of Professor C. F. Croxton.

The speaking took place in the auditorium. Seated on benches in front of the speakers were the members of the two regiments, with bared heads. Colonel Castleman and Colonel Smith, and members of the staffs, and other commissioned officers mingled with the boys. Around the soldiers and all about the open building were crowded about 15,000 enthusiastic people. When silence was had, Hon. Chas. J. Bronston arose, and after paying a pretty compliment to the Newsboys' Band, asked that it play for the magnificent audience. It responded by playing "Stars and Stripes Forever." Mr. Bronston then arose and introduced Gov. Bradley in a few brief, but well chosen, remarks. The Governor's address was also short but eloquent. He paid a beautiful tribute

31

to the city of Lexington, speaking of the soldiers and statesmen it had reared. Then he added:

"Be it said of Lexington that in all the broad expanse of this country, this city is the only one that has given free quarters to the soldiers."

Had he Aladdin's fabled lamp, he said in conclusion, he would rub it, not for the acquirement of territory and treasure, but that every Kentuckian who leaves his home a soldier and bares his bosom to the storm, may come back without a mark of the struggle, as strong and as buoyant as when he left.

W. C. P. Breckinridge, in an address, delivered in the silvery eloquence for which he was famous, introduced Hon. Henry Watterson, of Louisville. Mr. Watterson spoke to some extent. His address was especially interesting and instructive, and was listened to with rapt attention throughout.

On June 1st, an order was received from the War Department, directing that each company be recruited up to 106 men, instead of 84, as originally intended. On the same day, June 1st, Company F and Company M (Battery A) were mustered into the United States service by Maj. Ballance, U. S. A. Company F was mustered first, each man as his name was called, stepped to the front and signed four muster rolls. Then with bared heads and right hands raised high, the company, collectively, received the solemn oath of allegiance that bound them to the service for two years, or during the war. The work required almost three hours.

The two companies were escorted back to their quarters by the First Regiment and Newsboys' Bands. Enthusiasm was at fever heat. Members of the unmustered companies surrounded the more fortunate soldiers and yelled like fiends. The mustered companies in turn gathered around Col. Castleman, swung their caps, and cheered until the wooded park rang with the cries of exultation. On June 2d, Company H, was mustered in, taking the oath of allegiance at 6 o'clock P. M. Companies A, D, E and L were sworn in June 3d. Companies B, C, D, and I, June 4th, and Company K, June 6th. Maj. Ballance said that the members of the Legion made as fine an appearance as any infantryman he had ever seen.

On the morning of June 6th, Gov. Bradley arrived in Lexington with the commissions for the officers. He was met at the depot by Col. Castleman and Lieut. Col. Belknap, whom he accompanied to the camp, where he dined with the officers. In the afternoon, the Governor inspected the camp, and then ordered the whole regiment to be drawn up under the large oak trees in the park at 2:30 o'clock. Here he addressed the soldiers for about thirty minutes, and then handed to each of the officers his commission.



REPRESENTATIVE SQUAD CO. E. 1st. KY. VOL. INF. 1898, CORPORAL THEODORE S. BELL.

During the next few days the officers recruited their companies up to 106 members, in compliance with the recent order from the War Department, and when the Legion arrived at Chickamauga Park, June 11th, it was the only regiment having the required number of soldiers.

The following order from Col. Castleman was read at dress parade on the evening of June 9th:

"Three months ago, in view of the impending war, the members of this regiment, by unanimous vote, tendered their services to the United States Government to go anywhere. Four weeks ago this day, this regiment asked the privilege of being mustered into the Volunteer Army.

"The regiment was chartered and organized in 1839, serving with credit in the Mexican war and the Civil war, and serving the Commonwealth and the city of Louisville on repeated occasions.

"The regiment, by quiet firmness, doing vast good in the railroad disturbances of the country, has been the first to volunteer when there was prospect of a Spanish War, and has, by no fault of their's, been amongst the last to be mustered into the Volunteer Army.

"Complying with instructions from the War Department to report at once to Chickamauga, the regiment will strike tents at 7 o'clock to-morrow morning, will pack regimental property immediately thereafter and will break camp at 3 p. m.

"During our four weeks' stay at Lexington the regiment has been the recipient of marked courtesies from the citizens and from the city of Lexington, from Major Ballance, Lieut. Vestal and Mr. Alford and is especially indebted to Maj. H. C. McDowell for the daily use of Ashland as a drill ground."

Every man at his place, the regiment struck tents, promptly at 7 o'clock a. m., June 10. At a signal from the bugler, every

tent fell, simultaneously to the left and was promptly folded ready for loading into the wagons.

The people of Lexington were loth to give up the pleasure and excitement that the presence of the soldiers had occasioned, and hundreds called at the grounds during the day to express their regrets at the departure of the Legion. Col. Castleman thanked every caller for the many courtesies extended himself and men while encamped there, and assured all that his men were delighted with their treatment to a degree which made it painful to leave

At 3 o'clock the order was given to "fall in" and the Legion marched out of beautiful Woodlawn Park. The tented village of Camp Bradley disappeared. The blare of the bugles, the rattle of drums, the steady tramp of men, the commands of officers, the hoarse call of sentinels—all gave way to the musical sound of swaying branches and rustling leaves.

The line of march was out Park avenue to Main street, over Main street to Broadway, and down Broadway to the Southern Depot. Long before the hour set for the march to begin, the streets were lined with people. Our boys looked well and were loudly cheered along the route. Thousands of people gathered about the trains at the depot. Pretty girls crowded about the windows and exchanged mementoes with the soldiers. Movement was delayed owing to the slowness of the Transfer Company in loading the baggage on the trains.

The train was divided into three sections. The first section was in charge of Major Gray and carried the first Battalion, Companies A, B, C and D. It consisted of fourteen sleepers, one horse car and one baggage car. Col. Castleman and Lieut. Col. Belknap accompanied the first section. Surgeon Major Palmer, with Hospital Steward Kirk and several litter carriers, also went on the first section.

The second section was in charge of Major David Castleman and carried the second Battalion, Companies E. F. G and M, (Battery A). It consisted of fourteen sleepers and two baggage cars. Assistant Surgeon Ellis Duncan and Hospital Steward, Frank, accompanied the second section.

The third section was in command of Major Crump, and carried the third Battalion, Companies H, I, K and L. It consisted of one baggage car and fourteen sleepers. Assistant Surgeon Freeman and Hospital Steward Roberts accompanied the third section.

The first section pulled out at 5:25 o'clock, the second section left at 5:50 o'clock and was followed by the third section at six o'clock.

Col. Castleman was quoted as having said:

"Maj. Ballance, the mustering officer, informs me that we are the first regiment in the service-to command the full quota of men. We have in rank, file and officers a total of 1,303 men. Each company is carrying with it its full quota of 106 men all told. The last of our recruits were mustered in this morning.

"While we were not put through as fast as I would have liked, we are the first ready for service, a fact of which I can justly feel proud."

The trip from Lexington to Chickamauga was without particular incident. The first section arrived at Chattanooga at 5:30 A. M., June 11th, and the other two followed about thirty minutes apart. Here the boys were lined up in one of the streets and given coffee and sandwiches. It was almost 9 o'clock when the trains pulled out and sped toward the park, following the base of historic Missionary Ridge, whose crest extended along the sky in a line of misty blue. Fifteen minutes later we arrived at Lytle Station, Camp Thomas. Lytle was situated at the end trance to the park, and was the station to which all supplies and equipments were shipped by the Government. Here the Legion

boys got their first impressions of real army life and scenes. Car loads of soldiers were arriving and departing in almost continuous succession. Long trains of wagons wound slowly along the pikes, conveying supplies. About and along the platforms of the station, infantrymen lounged in their new brown canvas (khaki) uniforms, cavalrymen with bright, orange colored stripes and cheverons, and artillerymen with their red, moved from one part to another.

By 11:30 o'clock the baggage was removed from the cars and loaded onto wagons. The regiment was ordered to "fall in," and under a blazing Southern sun, the march of over two miles to camp began. The heat was intense, but the men trudged along good humoredly, although their throats were parched and choked by great clouds of flying dust, and the guns and knapsacks became heavier with every step.

Shortly after noon the regiment pitched camp in the woods near the edge skirting the famous Kelley Field, where, on the eventful Sunday morning of September 20, 1863, the flower of the Federal and Confederate armies met by chance in a brief, yet one of the most sanguinary conflicts of the Civil War.

On one side of the Camp stretched the Lafayette road. It leads into Chattanooga. Along this dusty pathway, the Confederate Army, ragged and exhausted, had thrown itself, time and time again, upon the enemy's front, sustaining and inflicting terrible loss.

Only a short distance off loomed Snodgrass Hill, where Rosecrans made his final stand. Indeed every field in Chickamauga Park, every stretch of ground and timber and every pathway has its story.

That night our supply of tents was short, and a sufficient number being unavailable for immediate use, fully half the men snored away in blankets, bivouaced on the bare ground, with no roof above save the clear, Southern sky. This state of affairs

existed only the one night, as our tents arrived during the following day.

Encamped nearby, were the Indianapolis Light Artillery; the battery from Fort Worth, Ind.; the Third and Fifth Illinois, the Third Wisconsin, the First Georgia, and the Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry Regiments. Between these and the Legion boys a strong friendship very soon sprung up.

Our regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, First Division, First Army Corps, Department of the Gulf, under the command of Major General Brooke. A brigade consists of three regiments; a division of three brigades and a corps of three divisions.

The Legion at once settled down to army life in dead, hard earnest, and from early dawn until darkness began to creep over the camp, its members were taking part in some form of military exercise. First call was sounded at 4:45 A. M.; reveille at 5:00; police call at 5:15; sick call at 5:30; breakfast at 5:45, and so on during the day, with company drills, battalion and regimental drills, and frequent practice marches, or sham battles, in which whole brigades participated. Finally, in the evening, dress parade, or brigade or division reviews.

These conditions were confined to no particular section of Chickamauga Park, but existed throughout the full extent of the eleven square miles of camps and the whole great army of more than 50,000 troops, from all parts of the country, and consisting of many organizations. Scarcely did the sun peep over the hilltops in the morning that the resonant revielle changed the scene from one of drowsy inactivity to one of the greatest animation. Teams of six mules hitched to army wagons going at break-neck speed, or in long trains, heavily laden, slowly winding along the roads, and over the hills; orderlies, bearing all kinds of official documents, galloping to and fro, throughout the days, lent to the whole a scene of thrilling activity.

Shortly after 6 o'clock, the open fields became fairly alive with infantrymen, deploying, skirmishing, advancing, retreating; firing standing, kneeling and lying down, and charging bayonets. For two hours and a half in the morning, these foot movements continued, the sun overhead beating down relentlessly.

Finally the infantry having cleared the field, a rumbling of wheels, a thunderous clatter of hoofs, and the cracking of whips was heard. From the timber burst a battery of artillery at full speed advancing in columns of sections or platoons. A fine sight to



Major Ist Battalion 1898. Lieutenaut Colonel when Regiment was mustered out.
Lieutenaut Colonel and afterwards Colonel of reorganized First Infantry K. S. G.

behold—those stalwart men shifting around the big field guns, and training them on some point, as though prepared to send their solid shot into the midst of the enemy, or to let fly their death-dealing shrapnel to burst overhead. Then recall sounded, and for three hours the soldier's time was his own.

The soldiers would utilize this interval lounging about under the trees, reading letters from dear ones at home, scouring the newspapers for intelligence from the front, discussing in groups the incidents of the day, or smoking in meditative silence their corn-cob pipes; nor was it seldom that in the seclusion of the tents, portraits in miniature found their way before admiring eyes, and then, upon the sound of approaching footsteps, rapidly vanish back into the pockets from which they came.

Many would trudge two miles through the woods to take a plunge into the clear water of Chickamauga Creek.

Perchance, here and there a man would be seen leaning over a tin basin and dabbling in soap suds, busily applying himself to the task of removing from his habiliments the earth accumulated during drills, and often the sides of tents presented a curious and variegated array of raiment.

Iron tablets, posted all over Chickamauga battlefield tell accurately, though briefly the story of that fiercely fought and deadly conflict; and by the time the regiment left for Newport News, many of the boys had formed some definite idea of the great fight of thirty-six hours' duration, consisting of a score of separate encounters, two or more in progress at the same time and wholly independent one of the other.

Victory for the Confederate forces would have meant the regaining of Chattanooga, the possible recognition of belligerency by foreign Powers, and the reopening of Southern ports. The stubbornness with which the battle was waged throughout Saturday and Sunday, September 19 and 20, 1863, shows that every man must have fully realized the importance of the outcome of the conflict.

The tablets show how the great armies surged back and forth across the blood-soaked field, leaving their dead and wounded by thousands at Jay's Mill, in Brock Field, around the old Vineyard House, at Brotherton House, Dyer Farm or Snodgrass Hill. Much of our spare time was spent leisurely wandering over the gently rolling ground, or through the timber, following the movements of the two great forces as indicated by the tablets. Few were the men in the great camping-ground whose souls were not impressed and whose hearts were not fired with patriotism by the daily scenes.

At 2:30 o'clock in the afternoon the soldiers reassembled and for an hour and a half engaged either in target practice or battalion drill.

Finally, in the evening, the sun sinking toward the western horizon, the shadows of the trees lengthening, and a gentle breeze stirring the grass and leaves—it was time for parade and review. Off in the distance across Kelley field appeared a clump of shining bayonets moving from the edge of the timber. Then another and still another, the sun reflecting from their points in glittering shafts, until at last the whole eastern stretch of woods became a mass of men and steel—a whole division of the great Volunteer Army of the United States—nearly 12,000 men.

At their head rode Maj. Gen. Brooke and Division Gen. Wilson and occasionally one or two Brigadiers and a half dozen Colonels. The air now becomes alive with the clatter of hoofs and the ringing commands of the Adjutants. Orderlies are dashing across the field, the horses are prancing and champing at their bits, sabres and swords are clanking and the regimental bands are playing national airs. At last the division is drawn up in battalion front, the men at "parade rest" and immovable as so much statuary. Save for the neighing and pawing of the horses all is quiet. From a corner of the field at one end of the long line float the strains of "Star Spangled Banner." All around, the

woods are lined with soldiers of other divisions watching the review. As the strains of music break upon the ear every head is simultaneously bared. The great line of columns continues immovable—the shadows are deepening, the silence is impressive, the scene is almost sublime.

The music ceases, the orders of the day are read, the columns are marched in review, then vanish among the trees.

As Chickamauga became shrouded in darkness, thousands of lights were seen up in the hills and down in the valley, moving about or steadily blinking in a continuous unison. Now and then the refrain of a song or a burst of laughter bore down from a distance. At 9:15 o'clock taps began sounding from camp to camp; one by one the lights were extinguished, voices ceased, all was still and quiet—Chickamauga was asleep.

In the clear starlight were great monuments, standing like white spectres, tributes to the memory of brave men of the North and the South who fought to the death for the conviction which they thought was right. Around and about these the sons of those who wore the blue and the sons of those who wore the gray were sleeping peacefully side by side, prepared to stand together for a common cause. All are one now, one in object, one in faith, and one in willingness to sacrifice for the honor of the country and the glory of the flag. Our Union is secure, and is stronger and better and dearer than ever before.

The First Kentucky excited a great deal of favorable comment, both as to the general appearance and to the discipline of its men. One day the Division Commander, Gen. J. H. Wilson, while riding across Kelley field after an inspection tour, wheeled his horse and asked Col. Castleman to what regiment the company belonged that was drilling about two hundred yards distant.

"It is Company C, of the First Kentucky Infantry, sir," said the Colonel; "and we have eleven other companies that are just as good." The General shaded his eyes with his disengaged hand, watched for a few moments the execution of Capt. Calleher's commands, and then again turning to Col. Castleman, said: "I would consider it an honor to be a private in such a regiment."

On the long practice marches and during sham battles the First Kentucky boys were always at their proper places, whereas in many other regiments men would drop out of ranks from exhaustion or straggle along in the rear. Speaking of this one day, Gen. Brooke said of the First Kentucky that they were the worst rawhides and the best soldiers in Chickamauga.

Attached to Brig. Gen. Ernst's staff was a young West Point man, Lieut. Pearce, whose duty it was to instruct the sentinels of the First Brigade. He wore a suit of yellow canvas (khaki) and tan leggins. He also affected the big boots, the clanking sword, the jingling spurs, the gold spectacles, and—the grave mein. Our boys dubbed him with the sobriquet, "The Yellow Kid." Many times the Lieutenant would dash up to a timid "new man" and scare him out of his wits by the fierceness of his scowl. While making my rounds one day as Corporal of the guard, I saw him ride up to a sentinel, lean over his saddle, adjust his eyeglasses and frown terribly because the youngster came to a "port" instead of "present" arms. The officer shook his head with an air of dissatisfaction, and the sentry on duty for the first time in his life, dropped his rifle from sheer embarrassment.

"Br-r-r-!" exclaimed the officer, as the guard recovered the piece—and here he dropped it again.

"Guard," said the Lieutenant, straightening up in his saddle, "always come to a 'present,' sir, upon the approach of a commissioned officer—always."

"Yes, sir," piped the sentry timidly, as the "Yellow Kid" rode away.

That night the "Yellow Kid," to test the vigilence of our sentinels, attempted to "run the line." I heard the call, "Corporal of



WARD IN SPANISH HOSPITAL, PONCE PORTO RICA, 1808, Showing sick, 1st. Kentucky Soldiers, Hospital Attendants, and Ladies of the Red Cross.

the Guard Number 9," and immediately proceeded to that post. Approaching, I heard the "Yellow Kid" protesting with the sentinel, a big, husky, athletic chap from Company I, of Somerset. The guard held the Lieutenant at bay and I heard him remark

"I don't know you, and it makes no difference if you are the inspector of guards, or if you were the President of the United States, for that matter, you cannot cross this line when orders have been issued to the contrary."

Of course, I failed to recognize the Lieutenant either, and after dispossessing him of his sabre and revolver, directed that he lead his horse and proceed with me to the guard house. He was released at once, after explanation to the officer of the guard. The "Yellow Kid" approached our lines with greater respect from that

Stationed in groups, or "pickets," here and there, all around the outer edges of Chickamauga Park and in the city of Chattanooga were the Provost Guard. These men were on duty five days at a stretch and were selected by detachments from the various regiments. They left camp with five days' rations, equipped in heavy marching order, and did not return to their regiments until the five days had expired.

The discipline was very strict. No soldier was allowed to leave camp without special permission from division or brigade headquarters, not even the Colonel commanding.

The entire regiment was vaccinated June 16 and 17. It was said that one of the boys as he pulled down the sleeve of his undershirt, queried:

"How long do we get out of drill, doctor?"
"Oh, about a week," replied the physician, jabbing the vaccine point into another's arm.

"A week! Say, dock, vaccinate me on the right arm, too, won't you, won't you, please?"

The vaccinations nearly all "took," and took well, and, judging from appearances by the end of the week, there was not one man in the regiment who would not rather drill than have been vaccinated.

A large tent, in charge of a secretary, was provided the regiment by the State Young Men's Christian Association, where for the amusement and convenience of the soldiers were had all the popular magazines and daily newspapers, all writing materials needed in a correspondence, and, besides, every known indoor game of amusement-all provided free of charge. These things had a tendency to wean the boys from the popular army pastimes of "shooting dice" and playing "poker." Too much praise cannot be given the work of the Association, both for its part in providing for the soldiers during the war, and for its untold and unlimited influences in upbuilding the physical, intellectual and Christian manhood of every community in which it can be extended.

On account of the fact that the First Kentucky had not been sufficiently equipped by the State, an order was issued from Gen. Brooke's headquarters transferring the regiment to the Second Brigade. This seemed to signify that the regiment would not be ordered away until better equipped. A great wave of disappointment spread over the camp and a more dejected, gloomy lot of fellows could not be found in Chickamauga. However, an order was subsequently issued on June 26 calling upon fifteen regiments to prepare for active service, and directing that the First Kentucky (not included in the original order) should move with the First Division. The welcome news was learned when Col. Castleman returned from Division Headquarters, where he had been informed by Gen. Wilson of the First Kentucky's good luck.

The Legion was away on skirmish drill when Colonel Castleman arrived in camp, and he rode out to meet it, imparting the information to Lieutenant Colonel Belknap, who immediately halted the regiment and announced the news. Hats were swung over heads and the woods about echoed and re-echoed with lusty cheers.

For the remainder of that day the camp was wild with enthusiasm. Half of the regiment, accompanied by the band, went over to brigade headquarters to serenade General Ernst, and the other half made Kelly's field ring with songs and huzzas.

However, the brilliant successes of our army in Cuba lessened the immediate demand for more troops at the front, and the Legion was forced into another long wait. It was not until the campaign in Porto Rico that the First Brigade, accompanied by the First Kentucky, finally left Chickamauga.

July 26, just after company drill, Colonel Castleman received an order directing that the regiment march to Rossville, Georgia, there to entrain and proceed at once to Newport News, Virginia.

At noon tents were struck and the baggage was soon loaded on wagons ready for the order to proceed, but it was necessary to await the arrival of commissary supplies, and it was 4 o'clock when the march began..

The little mountain village of Rossville was five miles distant from the site of our camp, and it took the regiment about an hour and a half to cover the space. A heavy rain fell throughout the march, but when Rossville was reached the downpour ceased temporarily, and the sun struggled through the clouds, enveloping old Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge in a gleaming silvery haze.

Our train was divided into six sections, the first three of which carried the baggage, rations, wagons, horses and mules, and while these were being loaded the regiment was marched into an open field beside the railroad to await the arrival of the other sections with sleepers, which for some cause had been delayed.

As night came on, great, heavy, black clouds again enveloped

the sky and presently it began to rain in torrents. For five hours we stood in a continuous downpour. Our waterproof ponchos were useless. The rain beat through to the skin. Our blanket rolls, haversacks and knapsacks very soon became thoroughly saturated and the added weight of the water rendered them almost unbearable, yet it was impracticable to rest them on the ground, because from three to eight inches of water stood all over the field.

The boys, however, were in a gay humor and treated their plight as a joke. Some gathered in groups and exchanged yarns, while others struck up some favorite camp song. Finally, about eleven o'clock, the delayed sleepers arrived. We were soon inside, and although every stitch of our clothing was thoroughly wet, in a short time every fellow had retired and was fast asleep.

All at once there was a sudden awakening, the cars fiercely jerked, then there was a bump and a crash and we found our coach turned nearly to one side. I was on the side toward which the car inclined, and my elbow crushed through the window, but fortunately escaped injury. Soldiers on the other side of the car were thrown completely from their berths, landing in the aisle. A few bumped heads, and a skinned shin or two were the most serious injuries. We clambered out as soon as possible and found that two of the cars had jumped the track just outside of Chattanooga. One end of our coach rested against a telegraph post.

Another section of cars was provided for the Third Battalion, which, after a delay of more than an hour, was again under way.

Showers fell at frequent intervals all day Wednesday, July 27, as our train rushed along through Eastern Tennessee, past city and town and village.

The scenery was beautiful and inspiring. The mountains and valleys were clothed in a luxuriant growth of vegetation, from the majestic pine, chestnut, walnut and cottonwood to the attract-

ive and fragrant tulip, hemlock, rhododendron and magnolia, all entwined and intertwined by the wild grape, sarsaparilla and mountain ive.

Scattered here and there at recurring intervals, appeared a mountain town or village or a lone habitation.

About 4 o'clock in the afternoon we passed through the great Cumberland Gap, and three hours later stopped at a mountain summer resort for hot coffee, which had been ordered by telegraph.

About 10 o'clock I prepared my berth and retired. We were traversing the foothills between the Alleghany Mountains and the Blue Ridge. I raised my window and lay musing on the scene before me.

Already we were passing along the banks of the upper James, whose waters, greatly swelled by the recent rains, dashed and whirled along its rocky course.

The moon burst through the clouds, filling the air with a visionary magnificence, its silvery rays reflected in a brilliant halo. Presently the locomotive gave a long-drawn whistle that echoed and re-echoed many times and finally died away in the distance. Gradually the rattle and the rush of the wheels became silent, the vision faded, and—all was still.

When I awoke the sun was beaming into my window. Outside the country had a different aspect. The mountains had given way to gradually rolling hills, farm houses dotted the country here and there, and cornfields, stubblefields and tobacco grounds, from which the crop had been gathered stood out in striking contrast to the scenes of the day before.

Finally, scattered here and there, appeared groups of houses, one, two and three, becoming at last more and more numerous; then factories and warehouses and stores.

We were approaching the historic city of Richmond, once the seat of government of the Southern Confederacy, and the present capital of Virginia. The trip from Richmond to Newport News was without special incident.

The first three sections carrying the Regimental Quartermaster and Commissary Departments arrived at Newport News at noon

The fourth section, having on board the First Battalion, Companies A, B. C. and D, also arrived at noon.

The fifth section, having on board the Second Battalion, Companies E, F, G, and M, accompanied by General Grant and staff, arrived at 5:30 o'clock in the afternoon, and the sixth section, with the Third Battalion, Companies H, I, K and L, arrived at 5:45 p, m.

Our regiment went into camp at once, pitching its shelter tents on the bluff overlooking James River. An hour later the men were playing about in the surf or strolling along the beach enjoying the brisk sea breeze.

Col. Castleman granted leave of absence from camp until 9 p. m., and the streets of the little coast city became crowded by Kentucky soldiers, hobnobbing arm in arm with swaggering sailors and jolly troopers.

The location of our camp soon proved to be anything but satisfactory. There were no trees of any description within a mile. The soil was a composition of fine sand and minute particles of detritus and was not productive of a very hardy turf. In a few days it had become a miniature desert. A layer of dust several inches thick covered the entire site and its immediate vicinity. The little canvass shelter tents seemed to converge the sun's rays and the atmosphere was, as one of the boys expressed it, "hot as hades." However, the nights were pleasant enough, being cooled by a steady, gentle breeze that blew in from the harbor after sundown.

To relieve the situation, Col. Castleman issued passes into the city until 5 o'clock p. m., and many a day at the afternoon mess

FRANK REYNOLDS, 1st Sgt. Company D, 1898. Born Feb. 29, 1876, died at Ponce, F. R., October 28, 1898.



DANIEL, L. SAUER, Corporal Company H, 1898. Born June 16, 1865, Died Nov, 10, 1906.

CHARLES D. J. SHADE, Corporal Company K, 1898. Born Dec. 15, 1875, Died Jan, 14, 1907.

call the camp was almost deserted. The boys were out dining with newly-acquired friends and living off the fat of the land.

In our regiment were hundreds of boys from among the best old families in every part of the State of Kentucky.

Camped nearby was Battery A, of Philadelphia, composed of young collegians, all of them strapping, big, athletic fellows, polite and courteous in the presence of women—ready to fight at the drop of the hat when aroused—in fact, a jolly, rollicking lot of youngsters, willing and prepared to do their duty when called upon, and in for a good time any hour of the day—or night.

Between these Artillerymen and the Legion boys a strong friendship sprung up, and they often got together for an evening's frolic.

The people of Newport News were accustomed to soldiers. They had a clear conception of army life and treated the boys accordingly. On every porch these kind-hearted Virginians provided a bucket of lemonade or a pitcher of ice water for the benefit of their "boys in blue," away from families and from friends, and the latchstring of their hospitable homes hung always on the outside for any soldier who proved to be a gentleman.

Many of the boys found relief from the dull monotony by sitting along the edge of the bluff and watching the surf breaking on the beach, and the yachts and other sailing craft and big foreign liners creeping in and out of the harbor, which was dotted with warships and auxiliary cruisers, among them the Minneapolis and the ram Katahdin.

The Newport News Ship-building plant was a place of interest frequently visited by the Legion boys. The battleships Kentucky, Kearsarge and Illinois, three of the most powerful of the present United States Navy, were under progress of construction, and the noise of the hydraulic ratchets, steel saws, hammers, etc., rang out every second during working hours. The Kentucky and the Kearsarge are twin sisters, alike in every detail and

particular. The Illinois is after the same models and is exactly their counterpart, except that she has single turrets. She was almost ready to launch.

Fortress Monroe and Old Point Comfort were also visited by some of the boys.

Wednesday, August 3, the Third Battalion, Companies H, I, K and L, and Companies F and M, of the Second Battalion embarked on the steamer Hudson for Porto Rico, and were the first of the Legion to leave the United States. At 12:30 o'clock that afternoon the lucky companies were marched to the Warwick Hotel, where each alternately filed into the well-guarded lobby and were paid a month's salary.

From the hotel we were marched to the Hudson, tied up at Pier No. 5. Lieut. Col. Belknap was in command of the troops and personally superintended the embarkation.

The quarters of the enlisted men were down in the hold of the vessel, where rude wooden bunks, one above the other, had been constructed, and when we climbed down through the hatchways a close, musty atmosphere prevailed. The situation was anything but inviting, and we anticipated no pleasant voyage.

The lines were thrown off at 8 o'clock, and the Hudson anchored out in the harbor. At 5 o'clock next morning the vessel steamed down through the channel and out into the ocean on its voyage to Porto Rico.

The day was calm and beautiful. In the evening a most fascinating scene was the sunset. When that luminant began to sink in the West, the clouds in front assumed every conceivable shape and appeared as though afire. The sun's rays, reflected upon the water and clouds, gave to the whole a splendor that was interesting and inspiring.

Between 9 and 10 o'clock the moon rose, appearing over the crest of the waves, a great, red sphere almost resembling the evening sun.

Sun-rise next morning was no less beautiful than the sunset. There were no clouds, but the whole aurora took on a magnificent crimson hue that was new to us inland fellows—"land lubbers," as one of the sailors dubbed us.

Our rations consisted of corned beef, Boston baked beans, canned tomatoes, coffee and hardtack. The corned beef and Boston baked beans were repulsively distasteful. The tomatoes were fair and the coffee good. Most of the boys existed on the delightful diet of hardtack and coffee, excepting what we could buy from the vessel's kitchen. A few of the prices paid for handouts from the steward were as follows: Pies, one and two dollars each; lemonade, forty cents per quart; ice water, twenty-five cents; lemons, twenty-five cents each.

They took advantage of us because we had money until Lieut. Col. Belknap finally put a stop to it. Col. Belknap was never too tired nor was the hour ever too late for him not to look after the interests of his men.

The odors in the hold of the vessel were stifling, and when the sea became so rough as to necessitate the closing of the port-holes, life below was intolerable. Most of the boys slept on the hurricane deck and along the passages leading aft.

During the day they lounged in groups about the hatchways, exchanging jokes and anecdotes, or crowding the hurricane deck and the rigging, would watch the schools of flying fish or the sea gulls as they skimmed the waves, or the white spray as it dashed from the bow.

The voyage of the officers was a pleasure cruise. On the berths in their state rooms was the cleanest linen, and their tables contained every delicacy of the season. There were steamer chairs to lounge in and a spacious saloon where they could smoke and chat and play cards.

However, the officers frequently mingled among the men and sought in every way possible to relieve the situation. One day

they "chipped in" and bought all the chickens which the vessel carried for her kitchen, and had a delicious broth prepared and served to the boys. There was at least one piece of chicken for each man. When I "got mine" I found that I had drawn a lovely backbone. It was a great treat, and that day was ever after referred to as the day we had chicken for dinner.

The second day out, Friday, was as calm as any day on land, but the next morning, at 12:30 o'clock, a storm of wind and rain crossed our path, and the vessel rocked and bounded in its course over the waves. Many of us, being asleep on the hurricane deck, were awakened by the raindrops. Most of the fellows at once moved to shelter, but I felt—oh! so dreadful—and walking, or rather staggering across to the edge, I bent over and yelled "New York" again and again.

After exhausting my capacity, the rain having stopped, I lay down. Gradually slumber—most welcome slumber—possessed me. When I awoke some hours later I was feeling fine and fresh as a daisy.

But everybody on board was not weeling so well as I that morning. It was funny to see about 200 men lined up at the stern of the vessel, all industriously feeding the fishes.

I had two big cousins in the Legion, much older than myself, and they each watched over me as a younger brother. One of them was Will Reed, First Lieutenant of Company K, and the other was Ambrose Logsdon, private in Company H. Whenever the regiment moved they invariably sought me out to see if I was O. K., and when I took down with typhoid fever over in Porto Rico, they were close at hand to make my sick-bed as comfortable as possible and to provide whatever necessaries the poorly equipped Spanish hospital did not afford.

About 8 o'clock on the morning of my seasick experience I was standing all alone and casually observing the movements of a school of porpoise that were gamboling around in the water

and keeping pace with the vessel. I had just washed my face and combed my hair, and was feeling splendidly.

Presently Logsdon came up to me and said: "Reginald, how are you standing the trip? Have you been seasick?' "Do I look seasick?" I inquired.

"No, and may God grant that you will not be, for I know what

And then he added, in a tone of despair: "I thought I could stand anything, but certainly will not be able to stand this much longer.'

I laughed and suggested that he get off and walk.

Then, feeling an arm placed about me, I turned and discovered Reed at my side, gazing solemnly at me, his golden hair disheveled and flying all over his face. It was plain that he, too, was undergoing a siege of seasickness.

"How are you this morning, Reginald? Have you been seasick?" he asked kindly.

I laughed and declared that no one but a tenderfoot would get seasick, but they could see no joke in the situation, and both scolded me for not sympathizing with them, and fervently hoped that I would soon know how it was. They should have seen me on the hurricane deck.

The third day out, like the first, was calm, but we twice ran into a little rain storm, the second of which was not accompanied by even the slightest wind, and the surface of the water was apparently as smooth as the Ohio river.

Thus the days wore on until Wednesday morning, August 10, at sunup we rounded Porto Rico enroute to Ponce. The hills and mountains loomed up prominently. Crowding upon the decks, we strained our eyes for signs of habitation.

The sun's rays fell upon the island which, in the distance resembled a painting of the richest colors upon a stage dropcurtain.

Gradually we drew nearer and soon the outlines of streams and roads and houses and trees became plainly discernable. The scene was luxuriantly tropical, full of rich color.

At the back of the green slope was a white, curly, frothy line showing where the surf was breaking on the shore. The valleys, rich with verdure and studded with waving palms, stretched far away to the east.

Directly in front lay Porto Ponce, its little houses of blue and of pink nestling well forward toward the water's edge. The city of Ponce lies three miles from the port.

The harbor was swarming with transports, tugs, launches, yawls, dories, skiffs and lighters. The two monitors, Puritan and Terror, were swaying at anchor close in shore, their monster 13-inch guns peering ominously from the turrets. The flagship Columbia, the monitors Montgomery and Wasp, and the Glocester, that plucky little craft which engaged and sank two torpedo boat destroyers off the harbor of Santiago, also rested within the bay.

The Hudson cast anchor near the two monitors. Across to our left was an English vessel flying the British flag. She also flew the American flag. In fact, the Stars and Stripes fluttered from every vessel in the harbor.

The First Kentucky Regiment was transferred back to the First Brigade by special request of General Ernst, and our boys were highly gratified at the compliment on learning the fact soon after entering the bay of Ponce.

Already the whole southern part of the island had been occupied by the American forces. Major General Nelson A. Miles, General-inChief of the United States Army, accompanied by Major General James H. Wilson of Volunteers, and a part of the Fifth Army Corps, had sailed from Guantanamo, about forty miles east of Santiago, Cuba, July 21, and on July 25 landed at Guanica, a small town in southwestCHAS. H. MORROW, 2d Lieut., promoted 1st Lieut. Co. I.

GEO. D. LEE, Capt. Co. D.

JOHN L. JEFFRIES, 1st Lieut. Co. D.



Group left to right, seated;
Ist Lieut., W. W. MORRIS.
CI,ARENCE I., GRINSTEAD, Capt. JOHN H. COWLES.
Capt. Co. A. Standing, 2d Lieut.
FRED W. HARDWICK.
Officers of Co. H.
VOLA G. TRIMBLE, Capt. Co. I.

Wm. O. REED, 1st Lieut. Co. K.

ern Porto Rico. The Spanish troops were easily driven from the town and the American flag was raised on the island.

July 26, in an engagement at Yauco, the enemy was defeated. July 27 the navy entered the harbor of Ponce and the next day the army took possession, being pushed well forward on the San Juan road, whence the enemy had withdrawn.

Other troops, under command of Major General John R. Brooke, U. S. A., arrived at Guanica, July 27; at Guayama, July 31; at Ponce, August 2, and at Arroyo, August 3.

Porto Ponce is the receiving and disbursing point for all the import and export trade of the city proper. The Custom House, by far the most conspicuous building in the place, represented a decaying example of Spanish architecture. The cornice of the square roof was crumbling away, the window casements rottening, the light blue painted walls were fading and the stone flagging was broken in many places.

Ponce, the principal commercial city on the island, characteristic of the Spanish, was full of color and quaint architecture. Blue, in popular favor throughout the island, being the predominating color, but many of the little houses stood out boldly in the sunlight, resplendent in colors of yellow, brown and red.

The residences were mainly small structures, seldom more than one story high, with doors and shutters made of lattice work. Houses of more than one story were occupied by the better class; they usually contained an inner court and invariably had small balconies around the windows.

The streets were not uncomfortably narrow, and two persons could walk abreast on the sidewalks. The stores were all tiny, but well stocked, and operated, for the most part, by Spaniards or the better class of Porto Ricans.

The Grand Plaza is a large open space in the center of the city, covered with shade trees and plants. In its center was a covered platform or bandstand.

Opposite the plaza stood the City Hall, a wooden building with its roof made to resemble the parapet of a castle. In the semi-circular windows were designs in stained glass. The mayor and other city officials met in the balcony. Below was the Fire Department, whose antiquated little apparatus were a curiosity to the soldiers.

The hatred against Spaniards was intense. Here indications of favorable American sentiment had been strongest before the occupation, and when Gen. Wilson and his troops entered the city on the heels of the flying garrison, they were welcomed as liberators by the inhabitants.

To the natives it meant deliverance from oppression, but the poor creatures were unable for a time to detect the shadow of liberty from the substance, and in a few days this misconception began to crop out.

One of the first acts of Gen. Wilson was to release the political prisoners, many of whom had been confined since the rebellion of 1887. In that year occurred the last unsuccessful attempt to throw off the yoke of Spain.

When liberated these men thought first of embracing their relatives and then of revenge. Imbued with the notion that liberty meant license to arrest, maltreat and abuse Spanish residents, they organized bands from among relatives and friends and raided the homes of the unfortunate Spaniards, who were roughly taken away from their families by the revengeful Porto Ricans and dragged through the streets, pursued by a howling rabble. The captors would triumphantly produce their prisoners before Gen. Wilson or the Provost Marshal, with evident expectation that if not immediately shot, the Spaniards would at least be committed to prison for life.

When, after learning the particulars, Gen. Wilson ordered the Spaniards released and strictly enjoined that such arrests should cease, under severe penalty, the Porto Rican patriot felt the poignant arrow of doubt pierced his ideal of liberty.

The revengeful Porto Ricans were ordered to return to their homes and instructed that American liberty protected Spaniards under its dominion as long as they obeyed the law.

One day a group of Porto Rican horsemen were seen approaching in a cloud of dust. When they got near enough it was seen that one of them had a rope attached to his saddle. At the other end of the rope, his head securely fastened in a slip noose, was a man, or rather the wreck of one. His feet were bleeding, his clothing torn, and when his captor's horse stopped he fell to the ground exhausted.

The noose had been drawn so tightly about his throat that speech was impossible. He could only groan and roll his eyes imploringly toward the group of Americans, who gazed in astonishment while the Porto Ricans talked excitedly in Spanish. An interpreter explained that the prisoner was a Spanish Volunteer, who had been caught while attempting to hide in an old sugar house. His hands had been tied and a rope placed about his neck and he had been forced to keep pace with the horses all the way to town.

Their explanation being given, the Porto Ricans sat up on their perspiring animals, expecting to be highly complimented. Instead they were ordered to release the prisoner, who was then paroled, as were all who surrendered, and protected to his home near Ponce.

His captors were ordered not to further molest any Spanish residents, and to deal humanely with volunteers who fell into their hands. Thus was dealt another blow to the Porto Rican idea of liberty.

At Cayey, thirty miles from Ponce, the Porto Ricans raised the American flag, which so infuriated the Spaniards that they attacked the natives, including women and children of the town. A number of the inhabitants of the place were killed. In retaliation a mob formed in Ponce and attacked nearly all the Spanish cafes.

At the hotel Francais, the proprietor of which had been a Lieutenant of Spanish Volunteers, were a number of American officers. The excited mob arrived throwing stones, firing off pistols and shouting: "Vivan los Americanos; Vivan los Americanos!" (Long live the Americans; Long live the Americans!")

One of the officers present drew his revolver, stepped outside and fired above the heads of the rioters. Seeing that the property of the Spaniards would be protected, the mob dispersed.

The American officers were, however, often compelled to rely upon the more intelligent Porto Ricans to some extent in the selection of guides and interpreters and in making certain dispositions of their troops.

Meanwhile our army advanced in three columns, driving the Spaniards before it toward San Juan, where the final engagement was expected to take place.

August 9 troops under General Schwan advanced from Yauco, occupying successively Sabana Grande, San German, Lores and Crecibo.

General Schwan had, besides infantry, a troop of cavalry and a detachment of artillery, in all about 3,000 men. The Americans drove the enemy into Mayaguez after an engagement near Hormitgueros.

The Spaniards under Col. DeSota, numbered about 2,000, but the latter were strongly entrenched, and the town well fortified. General Schwan decided not to take the place without the aid of more troops and a battleship.

Thursday morning, August 11th, a steam launch approached our vessel from the flagship Columbia. An ensign nimbly climbed up the rope ladder of the Hudson and handed Lieut. Col. Belknap a sealed official envelope. It contained an order to proceed to Mayaguez, and after effecting a forced landing under the guns

of the Montgomery and the Wasp, to engage the Spaniards on the front while General Schwan would make an attack from the hills back of town.

The news excited a loud cheer from the boys, who were anxious to get into the active work. Preparations were immediately begun for the fight that we felt sure to be in on the following morning. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon, the cruisers Montgomery and Wasp moved slowly out of the harbor, followed immediately by the Hudson, whose deck was crowded with Kentucky boys. Cheer after cheer went up from the other vessels as we steamed out. The last ship we passed was the Manitoba, which left Newport News at 6 P. M., Friday, August 5th, with the Pennsylvania batteries, in charge of Major David Castleman. In attempting to enter the harbor, the vessel had grounded on a sand bar where she stuck, utterly helpless.

On board the Hudson, final preparation was made for battle. The non-commissioned officers were summoned to assemble at the saloon, where Assistant Surgeon Ellis Duncan lectured on "First Aid to the Injured." The corporals were given eight pocket packages of medicated gauze-one for each member of his squad. They were directed to instruct their men how to bandage wounds. Forty rounds of ammunition were issued to each

man, and everything was ready for a fight.

Notwithstanding the fact that our probable loss would surely be severe, every man was ready and eager to get a chance at the enemy. Yet every now and then a decided hush was apparent, for we fully realized the serious affair confronting us. The sensation a soldier experiences on the eve of battle is a peculiar one. If he has any sense at all, he realizes that he probably has seen the sun go down for the last time, and while he may enter the conflict fearlessly, he instinctively wishes it was over, and he had come out with a whole skin.

Finally, some fellow started a song and before he had uttered



FREDERICK R. de FUNIAK, JR. Captain Company M, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry 1888, Commissioned 2nd Lieut, U. S. A. April 1899. Now 1st Lieut, 11th Inf. U. S. A.

many words, the refrain was caught up by hundreds of voices. Other airs were sung, and in this way the boys spent their time, until taps sounded warning to take what probably would be the last natural sleep for some of us.

The boys slept as peacefully as though going to a picnic, instead of to battle, and when the sun came up Friday morning, we had covered the 60 miles of water between Ponce and Mayaguez. The cruisers Montgomery and Wasp steamed slowly toward the harbor, with decks cleared and their formidable-looking guns sticking out of the port holes. We followed momentarily expecting to hear the roar of their guns in answer to those of the enemy. The town, situated well back in the bay, was plainly visible, and as we approached nearer and nearer without seeing any sign of the enemy or of our troops, to use the expression of one of the boys, "it had us guessing."

Presently two small boats were seen coming toward us. As they drew closer, we could see that one of them carried a white flag in her stern. One boat moved toward the Montgomery, and the other came to the Hudson. They carried the Alcalde (Mayor) and the other town officials, who informed Lieut. Col. Belknap that Col. DeSota, the Spanish military commander, upon learning of the approach of the reinforcements, had left suddenly, and that the Americans had pursued them into the country. Naturally it might have been expected that the boys would cheer at this, but they did not; and regret was expressed by many that we had arrived just a little too late to take a chance with the enemy.

The Bay of Mayaguez is very shallow, and it is impossible for large craft to advance nearer than a half mile to the shore. When we cast anchor, a great number of the population swarmed on the wharves and along the beach, cheering, and giving every expression of welcome. In a short time the harbor was fairly alive with boats loaded with people, who paddled around our ships yelling "Vivan los Americanos," and throwing limes, ban-

anas and mangoes up to the boys, who, not to be outdone with liberality, fairly bombarded the natives with hardtack. One enthusiastic soldier nearly knocked a hole in the bottom of a skiff with a can of corned beef.

After a time we landed in lighters. Company K was the first to reach the wharf. I was eager to be the first to land and sprang just before the lighter bumped the wharf, but the distinction was about equally shared with several others, who leaped at the same moment.

We found a detachment of the regulars occupying the barracks' which the Spaniards had hurriedly left only a few hours before. After inspecting the barracks, Lieut. Col. Belknap decided to quarter his command under the big customs shed near the wharf, until the barracks, which was in a horribly filthy condition, could be cleaned and disinfected.

In the afternoon, Lieut. Col. Belknap marched the companies to the Plaza, an open square in the central part of the city, where dress parade was held. A large crowd of the natives gathered to watch the ceremony. The plaza at Mayaguez is similar to the one at Ponce, except that it is smaller, and its whole surface is paved with granite. In the center is a large statue of Christopher Columbus.

On the return march we made a circuit through the city. The streets and houses are similar in construction and material to those in Ponce. From the balconies of the better class of homes, pretty senoritas waved and cheered, and laughingly bombarded us with bouquets of flowers. In every quarter the American spirit prevailed. The stars and stripes waved from the house-tops, and the young women wore long streamers of red, white and blue.

Crowding the streets along the line of march was a great concourse of men, women and nude pickaninnies, their complexions ranging from a delicate white and pink to a coal black.

All of the white women used face powder, and the darker they were, the more powder they put on. The costumes of the grown people were so varied and peculiar that they would be hard to describe, but those of the children are quite easy. To use a current expression, "they wore nothing but a contented smile and an air of indifference." If the infant Moses had floated into Mayaguez in his basket, he would have been, minus the basket, dressed just in the proper fashion.

Mayaguez at that time had the only street car system in Porto Rico. The rails of its tracks were arranged about thirty inches apart, and were about one inch in diameter. The rolling property consisted of one car hardly so large as a piano box; however, it comfortably accommodated four passengers. The locomotion was supplied by two small ponies.

Next morning the detachment of regulars, reinforced by Company L, under command of Captain Carr, marched out to join General Schwan in pursuit of the Spaniards. Captain John H. Cowles, of Company H, was appointed Provost Marshal, and with his company he at once took charge of the barracks. On the same day I was put in charge of the detachment that removed our ammunition and Quartermaster's supplies from the wharf to the barracks. Our regimental wagons and mules were on board the Manitoba, which, as already stated, had run aground near Ponce. Accordingly we employed a number of native express wagons, ordinary carts on the order of common American coal carts, only more rude looking, and unpainted. To each of these was hitched a mule somewhat smaller than a half-grown donkey, or a little pony of a horse. In these "rapid transit" affairs we made many trips back and forth before our work was finished. Then we had an opportunity to examine the building.

It is a structure of magnificent architecture, and was erected in 1879. The main building is two stories high and covers about one-half an acre of ground. It is plastered inside and out, and at the time, was painted a light blue, with white and green trimmings. In the center are two immense open courts, with great arched hallways leading into them. In the rear court was a well which the Spaniards poisoned before their hurried departure, in a sneaking effort to kill our boys in that way. Fortunately the water was examined.

The boys explored the mysterious rooms, looking for relics and mementoes. They found all sorts of plunder, which they had no compunction in appropriating. Ancient battle-axes, guns, and swords hung in racks along the corridors, and magnificent coats-of-arms, hand carved from wood, hung at the entrances of the building.



LOUIS DINKELSPIEL, Sergeant Major First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry 1898 Born August 19, 1874; Died March 19, 1901.

We had a hard job cleaning the place, fit for Americans to live in, but after we were through it was delightful and by far the best location we enjoyed from the day we left Louisville until our return. The building stands in the middle of an area of about four acres covered with all kinds of tropical plants. A handsome iron fence surrounds the whole. On each post was a large jar of plants with the likeness of Alphonso XIII. painted on each jar. Great stone steps lead up to the middle entrance and driveways from the two front side entrances.

There were several good restaurants in Mayaguez, but not knowing the Spanish names of the various dishes it was pretty hard for us to order a satisfactory meal. Finally, one of the boys hit upon an idea, and preparatory to going in town for supper, he spent a whole afternoon with a pen and large sheet of paper. With the deliberation and care of an architect he drew his plans and specifications. When the sketch was finished he exhibited it with no little pride. There were pictures of chickens, fish, eggs, cups of coffee, with the steam curling above, cows, with maids milking them, and a dozen other illustrations. The supper was a grand success.

Many of the native customs were peculiarly queer and constantly provided surprises for the boys. At funerals for instance, hearses were seldom used, and then only by the wealthy or official classes. Generally the coffin was carried by two or more pall-bearers on a frame-like apparatus while the mourners, relatives and friends followed in a pedestrian fashion. Instead of using mourning, they dressed in gay attire and appeared as if going to a picnic, rather than to a grave. They had a custom of using the same coffin over and over again. In most cases the coffin was taken to the edge of the grave, rested on the side and turned so as to dump the body into the opening. In other cases the coffin was lowered to the bottom of the grave and then lifted out. Some contrivance opened the bottom so that the body

would remain while the empty box was raised to the surface. It was said that some of the coffins had done duty in this way for years.

A unique establishment was what the boys called a "dead man's tower," a gloomy looking affair made of brick or stone in which there was no door, but only a narrow opening, high above the ground, without sash or bars or shutters. They were found in nearly every cemetery in Porto Rico. Their purpose was startling if not shocking to an American. According to the natives, the cemeteries were set out by metes and bounds when the land was first settled by the conquestadors and the earth was blessed by the church. In course of time the whole surface became a continuous series of graves and then the bodies were deposited in layers. At last a point was reached at which no ground could be dug without dislodging the bones of occupants. The towers were then built as a receptacle for the bones. Some of the towers were half full, while others were nearly full. In some of the graveyards it was claimed the people did not take the trouble to erect these towers, but the overcrowding compelled them to throw the bones and sculls into a heap in a corner or else to treat them as the earth and stones in which they lay when a new grave was dug.

Going to church is a most joyous function in the gay cities of Porto Rico. Military mass is served at 8 o'clock and whoever does not attend is considered nobody. Besides one will not see all the prettiest women if he does not do so. The church, military and civil officers of the city attend in a body with all the dignity and pomp that constitutes Spanish honor.

The military band leads these processions playing national airs. Children are impressed and grownups delighted with the display. The whole city hears and are thrilled. Particularly the pretty girls and gallants who witness them. However, the women come first and are arranged on their chairs in the Cathe-

dral before any men but priests dare enter. There are no pews in the Cathedral, and if one look in a little before the time for services he would see the floor bare from the chancel rail to the doorway.

As the women arrive, however, one, two, three at a time each with her servant bearing a rug and a chair and properly chaperoned by mamma or auntie or some elderly married woman, each also with her chair and rug, the great nave fills along the left, the women facing to the right, then there is kneeling and crossing and the prayer books are opened devoutly and the pretty women are absorbed in a strict contemplation of the lesson of the day—also of the doorway.

At a few minutes before 8 o'clock the blare and rumble at the entrance announces the arrival of the official cortege and the leaves of the prayer books quiver under the intensely contemplative gaze that is upon them. The great swells, the lesser swells and the dandies of the town enter in order of precedence, each bedecked in all the insignia and decoration they have a license to assume. As they walk in with pompous solemnity they arrange themselves to the right and remain standing facing the women. Service is chiefly of music and responses and it gives each man a chance to look squarely at each woman in the building and to guess whether or not he is progressing in her favor.

When service is nearly over the men leave the building, but each and every one line up just without the Cathedral ready to escort the beauty of his choice to her home—of course in company of mamma or some other proper chaperone.

The chaperone is always there. Affianced lovers, basking in the light of each other's eyes, have a chaperone always about them. But she knows her business. She was young herself once and she remembers it.

The Porto Rican belle is always blithe and gay and is a dainty and persistent dancer. She dances before she is married, and she dances after she is married—after she is grandmother even—so that one may see the daughters of three generations on the floor together. Though she neither plays golf or tennis, the fair daughter of the island is joyous from the day that her first appearance adds to the household happiness until her departure lessens it.

The cock fight was a great event among the Porto Ricans and the Government reaped much money from that business. The pits were located in splendid theatres and every one attended. "Swelldom" in the boxes, the mulattos and the negritos, or peons crowded around the pit where they could see the cocks. The folks in the boxes had to use opera glasses, and if they could not see the cocks they would observe the actions of the peons and know just how the fight was going. The peons followed the motions of "their" bird with eagerness, losing self-consciousness entirely. They would jump up, swing to one side, sit suddenly, flop their arms, kick out backward, forward, sideways and with both feet at once, dive foremost, roll over, lie flat on their backs



I. I., SHULHAFER, 1st Lieut. Co. M., 1st Ky. Vol. Inf. 1808. Present Adjt. 2nd Batt. First Inftry. K. S. G

and at the climax turn up their knees and toes or burst themselves with crowing.

The milkmen especialy attracted our attention, they had no wagons but lead the cows right up to the front doors of their patrons and gave them the pure, unadulterated lacteal fluid. I have seen no less than a half dozen cows on one square being milked for customers.

On account of the absence of ice and ice boxes, and the warmth and moisture of the air, raw animal food would seldom keep more than twenty-four hours. As a consequence the public of Porto Rico preferred to buy this kind of food alive. How a good Kentucky housewife, when she orders some pork for dinner, would shiver with disgust to receive a small pig with a rope attached to its neck for her to lead home and slaughter in the back yard.

At the markets in the early morning could be seen the meats which were to be eaten in the evening. Among them were calves, pigs, sheep, lambs, goats, kids, and occasionally chickens, ducks, turkeys, geese, peafowls, guinea fowl, rabbits and squirrels.

In the coast cities this rule applied to fish, and at the markets tubs were kept filled with salt water, in which various members of the finnish kingdom would swim madly to and fro or lie sluggishly, awaiting to be taken out by the purchaser. When a negro servant bought fish, she or he took the luckless creature by the tail, and swinging it with the full arm, dashed its head against a wall or the stony pavement. This killed the organism and prevented the convulsive movement that would otherwise have occurred.

As regards the social condition on the island, we were impressed with the distinct absence of a middle class. A few of the people were rich, but, as a rule, the great masses were very poor. The habitations of more than two-thirds were about on a

par with the poorest of those found in the lowest negro quarters of Louisville, with the marked distinction that the Porto Rican poor were generally clean, and their humble homes kept tidy.

The daily wage to the men of this class was usually from thirty cents to sixty cents in Porto Rican coin, equal in the market to one-half of our money. Obviously, they were poorly fed. To see a portly native of the poorer class was exceptional, but that is not hard to understand. They rarely ate animal foods, because they could not afford them, but the tropical fruits, plantains, and a great variety of green vegetables made up the bulk of their sustenance.

The food thus supplied did not develop the physical man, and thus, as a rule, it was a squalid population, thin and lacking in attractive robustness. In consequence, the poorer natives appeared to be from five years at thirty, to twenty years at fifty, older in appearance than the camparative aged citizens of the United States.

The market customs in the interior and smaller towns were interesting and often amusing to the boys. The roads were so bad in most districts that it was difficult if not quite impossible to employ carts or market wagons. The poorer farmers carried loads upon their heads or backs, but the great majority used wretched-looking little horses, patient donkeys or half-fed mules to perform the transportation. Fastened securely to each beast were two panniers, some of which would half conceal the quadruped between them. Into these were thrown the products of the soil. When the contents were fruits or vegetables, the effect was pretty and picturesque. When it was hay or grass, the picture was even more attractive than a great hay-wagon in an American farmyard. But when there would be a squealing pig or two in each basket, or two pigs in one and a couple of lambs in the other, the sight was ludicrous.

The natives were really very industrious and rendered val-

uable assistance to our soldiers in the capacity of scouts, laborers and servants. A large number followed the army, and in the several fights showed bravery. All the fights were running skirmishes and the hot sun and hard hill climbing told on our men. The natives would collect all the canteens when firing began, and bring water right up to the firing line to our boys, who would be lying down.

In the fight at Las Marias, which lasted three hours, one native boy was walking down the line with a canteen full of water in his arms, when a Mauser bullit passed through it, making two small holes. The boy coolly placed his fingers over the holes and kept on his way, giving our boys water and cheering for the "Americanos."

Las Marias is about twenty miles from Mayaguez, and was where the last fight occurred. Two hundred Spaniards, including a colonel, a Lieut. Colonel, and a Lieutenant were captured. A detachment of Company H, under Lieut. Frederick W. Hardwick, went to Las Marias and assisted in the flag-raising ceremonies, after which they brought the Spanish prisoners to Maya-

It will be remembered that Company L, under Captain Carr, accompanied the regular detachment from Mayaguez in pursuit of the enemy. When they reached Anosca, General Schwan left Company L to hold the city, and to protect the natives from the guerilla bands of black-hands or outlaws that infested the country, committing robbery and murder, and pillaging and destroying property. Captain Carr raised the flag over the custom house, and then secured quarters for his men. The wealthy plantation owners crowded into the town and appealed for the protection of their estates. Captain Carr sent out detachments here and there for that purpose, and the men of his company received much merited encomium for the splendid efficiency of their work.

At Anosca, Captain Carr fell in with a Cuban Spy, Joaquin Joques, who spoke fairly good English. He told how his father had been killed, and himself wounded in a fight with the Spanish forces in the province of Santa Clara, Cuba. Joques was brought to Porto Rico a prisoner, where he was subsequently released on parole. All alone he went into the village of Playo, and intimidated a band of guerillas into laying down their arms by telling them that a large number of Americans were approaching, and would not attack men who were unarmed. The



ROBERT BRECKINRIDGE CROW. Sergeant Co. C. 1898. Born August 3, 1880; Died June 8, 1906.

following day the Mayor of Anosca issued a warrant for Joques, who applied to Captain Carr for protection. The Captain went to the Mayor and asked what charge could be brought against the Cuban. The reply was evasive and unsatisfactory, but Joques was advised to go to the town hall for trial, and he went. The Cuban had been in the building but a few minutes when Captain Carr and his men, who were quartered not far away, heard a terrible bawling. Surmising the cause, he marched his men to the place "double quick" time, and entered just in time to prevent Joques from being thrust into a cell. Seeing that there was never any chance for a fair trial for the Cuban, Captain Carr took him away, and the Cuban remained with Company L, throughout the campaign. He worked actively in the American interest, as a spy, and as an interpreter, and rendered excellent service for General Schwan in ascertaining the strength of the Spaniards in several places.

And now, dear reader, we will turn back to Newport News, where we left Colonel Castleman and Companies A, B, C, D, E and G.

On the day Lieut. Colonel Belknap and his detachment sailed for Porto Rico, the remainder of the First Regiment moved its camp to the Casino Park, a beautiful grassy stretch of ground, located within the best section of the city, and situated on a high bluff, which commanded an excellent view of the harbor. It was a great improvement on the old camp; the grass was high and made a springy bed, and a constant breeze blew in from the river. The band gave concerts every evening between the hours of 7 and 8 o'clock, and all around the tented park gathered many of Virginia's fairest women. Mingling among them were the soldiers in their showy uniforms of brown and blue. The new situation provided, to use an expression of one of the boys, "a reminder of the good old days at Lexington." However, the soldiers became anxious over the delay. Expecting to sail with-

in a few days of our detachment, they had packed their knapsacks, and left them at the wharf. But transports were scarce; the days rolled by, and still they remained.

At last the Alamo unexpectedly arrived, August 9th. She had gone to Newport News by mistake, having failed to catch the signal off Cape Henry to proceed to Santiago, via Savanna. General Grant being also impatient to get to the front, decided to load her at once. Accompanied by his staff, he went aboard and selected his own quarters early in the afternoon.

At 5:30 o'clock P. M., the six companies of the First Kentucky struck tents, and under the command of Colonel Castleman, marched from the Casino to Pier No. 5, where the Alamo was moored. The band was in the advance playing "My Old Kentucky Home," and vociferous cheering from the dwellings, the streets and the factories greeted the boys all the way to the dock.

A large crowd awaited the Kentuckians at the pier to give them a send-off, but the delay in getting away interfered with the demonstration.

Three cheers, and a tiger, for Kentucky, Virginia and Old Glory, were given with a hearty good will. The band played all the popular airs and the men were in splendid humor.

While the men were going aboard, an order arrived from Washington for the vessel to stop loading and proceed to Savanna. General Grant replied that the ship was too far loaded to stop. What further orders were sent is not known, but as soon as the last man climbed on deck, the lines were thrown off, the chains rattled, I the engine throbbed, the big screw began revolving, and the Alamo slipped away from the pier, anchoring in the channel of the James. Later she weighed anchor, and steamed down to Hampton Roads, well out to sea, and headed straight for the mouth of Mona Passage.

Colonel Castleman proceeded under the following order:

"Commanding Officer First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry:-

"SIR:—Now that you have the Steamship Alamo loaded, you will embark the troops that are to accompany you and sail for Ponce, Porto Rico, as soon as possible, and upon arriving at Ponce, you will report to the Commanding General in Porto Rico. In the absence of any orders, you will shelter your men in or near the city of Ponce, as your judgment suggests, in a manner that will best secure their health, and await the arrival of the rest of this command. Upon going into camp or barracks, you will have fifty rounds of ammunition issued to each man, and the remaining ammunition stored in the most convenient place, that it may be obtained in case of necessity.

"On the voyage you will pay the greatest attention to the sanitary condition of your ship, and the health of your command, calling to your assistance the Surgeon and Sanitary Inspector you have on board.

"Having great reliance in your judgment, I refrain from giving you more detailed information.

"Very respectfully,
"F. D. Grant,
"Brigadier General Commanding."

It was lucky for General Grant and Colonel Castleman that they started when they did. A few hours later they would have received orders from Washington to await further instructions, and that detachment of the First Regiment would probably never have left the United States; for just at this time history was transpiring with kaleidoscopic rapidity at the national Capital.

For several weeks Spain had been seeking peace by every means but the proper one. She had appealed to Europe for a mediator, but the continental countries had no desire to intervene, and coldly advised her to turn to the United States. Our embassadors at London and Paris were unofficially sounded, and they returned the answer that the President would entertain no thought of peace through any third nation, and that the only channel of communication was between Madrid and Washington. Spain's guile was exhausted. The United States had kept to a straight line of conduct that permitted no complication.

Colonel John Hay, our Embassador at London, was instructed to inform the Spanish authorities that it was the intention of this government not to recognize in any manner the right of Europe to mediate or interfere in the affairs of the United States, and that the only proposal for peace which would be received must come from Spain direct through any agent the Spanish government would designate, and furnish with the necessary authority.

The "honor of Spain" could see no means of escape from the path of honesty. Porto Rico was slipping away; a great fleet of battleships, cruisers, torpedo boat destroyers, scouts, and a dynamite engine was ready to set sail under Sampson, to invade her home ports. The game was up.

July 26th, the French Embassador, M. Jules Cambon, called on the Secretary of State at Washington and presented a note from the Spanish Foreign Minister, embodying overtures for peace. He was conducted to the Executive Office, and had a conference with the President. The proposition was a surprise, not that it was unexpected, but because it came so soon.

The overture did not embrace any distinct proposition, but asked for a statement of the terms upon which this government would be willing to cease hostilities. Instead of suggesting terms the wily Spaniard was attempting to place the United States in the embarrassing position of taking the first steps to obtain peace. Moreover, it would force our government to show its purpose concerning the territory already conquered or under process of seizure, and permit Europe to ponder the terms and estimate the consequences upon its various interests. Under the circum-

stances, President McKinley informed M. Cambon that he would not reply to the note until he could consult with his cabinet.

The cabinet conferred upon the terms to be offered. They were unanimous in the determination to demand the evacuation of Cuba, the cession to the United States of the island of Porto Rico, and all other Spanish islands in the Western Hemisphere, and the holding of one of the Ladrone Islands. It was decided to ask no indemnity in money for the cost of war, since it was obvious that Spain could not pay, and it would be useless to waste time over an empty clause.

They were especially concerned about what disposition was to be made of the Philippines. The sentiment of the American people was not definitely known, and the President frankly announced that he was desirous of having popular opinion. He was determined to reserve a coaling station, at least, and perhaps the bay and city of Manila, and its province. His purpose was to make a statement of demands to Spain that would be unequivocal, and which would not be modified. The Cabinet was divided upon the desirability of holding all the Philippines.

The answer to Spain's inquiry was handed to the French Embassador Saturday, July 30th. Its terms were not made known in form to the public, but were fairly outlined. The most important feature was the demand that Spain signify acceptance or rejection of the terms offered without delay. It was the firm determination of our government that the propositions should not be used for the purpose of inciting European suggestion or international political activity. It was intimated that failure to answer affirmatively within a reasonable length of time, or an attempt to temporize in the hope of securing a modification of the demands, would be accepted by this government as sufficient cause for declining to continue the negotiations.

The demands were received by the Spanish Government with

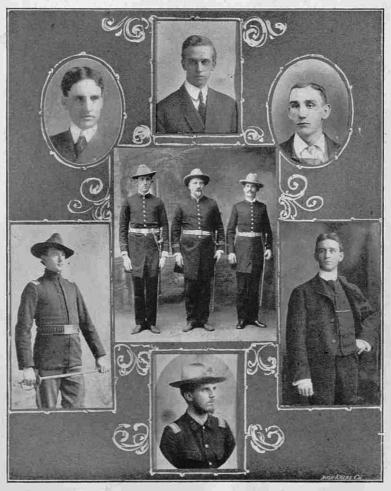
expressions of disappointment. In spite of the fact that everything had been lost, they claimed that too much was demanded. They wanted the Cuban and Porto Rican bonds saddled upon the islands, or, at least, a part of them. Spain had guaranteed \$40,000,000 of Philippine bonds in 1897. There were more than \$500,000,000 of securities guaranteed by Spain involved in the alienation of her colonies under the terms. Still, as these bonds had been issued for the benefit of Spain, and not for the advantage of the colonies, it was but the return of her own selfishness to punish her. Spain was lifeless, and the public was apparently prepared to have peace accepted at any price.

After considerable delay and distress, the Spanish Cabinet agreed on August 7th, to accept the demands of the United. States. The agreement contained an expression of protest against the cession of Porto Rico, as being largely in excess in value of any money indemnity that could be reasonably expected, also against any final demand that Spain should yield the Philippines. The expression was not, however, contentious in tone.

August 9th, the Spanish Government cabled its acceptance of the terms to the French Embassador at Washington, but the text of the document was not given to the public. M. Cambon presented it to the President, who ordered the preparation of a peace protocol, to be signed by the two governments.

The protocol was prepared in duplicate at the State Department. The text was handsomely engrossed in a running Old English script, each copy was arranged in double column, French and English standing alongside in easy comparison as to the exastness of translation. The two copies were alike except that the one held by our government has the English text in the first column, and the signature of Secretary Day ahead of that of M. Cambon, while the copy transmitted to Spain has the French text in the first column and the signature of M. Cambon above that of Secretary Day.

JACK BRENT PALMER, Surgeon Major. Born June 5, 1873; Died July 12, 1902. AUSTIN W. HYDE, 1st Lieut. Co. C. WM. A. CAMPBELL, 1st Lieut. Co. I. Resigned Sept. 27, 1898.



V. GREEN LOGAN, 2nd Lieut. Co. I. Group left to right;
1st Lieut JNO. KOBBS, JR.
Capt. RICHARD S. CARR,
2nd Lieut. JOS. R. TRIPLETT,
Company L.
OSCAR WILDER,
2nd Lieut. Co. B.

LAWRENCE TRUMAN, 2nd Lieut. Co. C.

It was with simplicity in keeping with Republican institutions that the conflict which raged between Spain and the United States for a period of one hundred and twelve days since the first act of war, on April 21st, was quietly terminated at twenty-three minutes past four o'clock on the afternoon of Friday, August 12, 1898, when the Hon. William R. Day, Secretary of State, and M. Jules Cambon, the French Embassador, authorized by his own government to act for the government of Spain, upon official request, signed the protocol, under which hostilities were to cease, pending the final results of the subsequent peace negotiations.

At 4 o'clock, M. Cambon and his secretary M. Eugene Thiebaut, arrived at the Executive Mansion. They were conducted to the Library, where they were met by Judge Day and escorted to the Cabinet room. Here they were welcomed by the President. Several introductions were made and exchanges of courtesies indulged in by those present, who were the President, William R. Day, Secretary of State; John B. Moore, Assistant Secretary of State; A. A. Adee, Second Assistant Secretary of State, and Thomas W. Crider, Third Assistant Secretary of State, and the two Frenchmen.

Throughout the ceremony all but the two signers remained standing. The President stood at the left-hand corner at the head of the great Cabinet table. Secretary Day, M. Thiebaut and M. Cambon, in the order named stood on the left side of the table. The others of the party were standing in different parts of the

The copy for the use of the Spanish Government was signed first by M. Cambon, and afterward by Mr. Day. The copy for the use of the United States Government was signed first by Secretary Day and subsequently by the French Embassador. Upon conclusion of the formalities the seals of the Secretary of State and of the French Embassador were affixed by M. Thiebatt and Third Assistant Secretary Crider. baut and Third Assistant Secretary Crider.

After the protocol had been signed and the seals affixed a formal interchange of congratulations followed between the President and the French Embassador.

The pen used in signing the proclamation directing a suspension of hostilities was handed to the President by M. Thiebaut, who remarked that he desired to retain it as a memento of the occasion. The President received it, expressing pleasure at the part played by M. Thiebaut in the peace negotiations.
"God bless you, Mr. President," replied M. Thiebaut.

The President thanked M. Thiebaut for his words and then arising he approached Embassador Cambon and said: "I desire to state my gratification at the exercise by France of her good offices to secure a termination of the war, and at the same time to express my appreciation of your cordial co-operation."

The President's words were rapidly and accurately translated into French by M. Thiebaut and the Embassador heard them with that satisfaction which comes with the knowledge of a duty well performed. His reply, translated into English by the Secretary of the Embassy, was as follows: "I am extremely gratified that peace has come and am very happy that my disinterested efforts have assisted to bring about this great result. It will ever be the honor of my career to have elaborated with the President of the United States in the work of restoring peace between two countries both of which are friends of France."

The text of the protocol, for diplomatic reasons, was reserved. The substance made public by the State Department, was as follows:

SUBSTANCE OF THE PROTOCOL.

Article I. That Spain will relinquish all claim of sover-

eignty over and title to Cuba.

Article II. That Porto Rico and other Spanish islands in the West Indies, and an island in the Ladrones, to be selected by the United States, shall be ceded to the latter.

Article III. That the United States will occupy and hold the city, bay and harbor of Manila, pending the conclusion of a treaty of peace which shall determine the control, disposition and gov-ernment of the Philippines.

Article IV. That Cuba, Porto Rico and other Spanish islands

in the West Indies shall be immediately evacuated, and that commissioners to be appointed within ten days shall, within thirty days from the signing of the protocol, meet at Havana and S Juan, respectively, to arrange and execute the details of the evacuation.

Article V. That the United States and Spain will each ap point not more than five commissioners to negotiate and conclude a treaty of peace. The commissioners to meet at Paris not later

than the first day of October.

Article VI. On the signing of the protocol, hostilities will be suspended and notice to that effect will be given as soon as possible by each government to the commanders of its military and naval forces.

President McKinley immediately issued the following peace proclamation

"By the President of the United States of America.-

Proclamation:

"Whereas, by a protocol concluded and signed August 12, 1898, by William R. Day, Secretary of State of the United States, and his excellency, Jules Cambon, Embassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the Republic of France, at Washington, respectively representing for this purpose the Government of the United States and the Government of Spain, the United States and Spain have formally agreed upon the terms upon which ne-

gotiations for the establishment of peace between the two countries shall be undertaken; and,

"Whereas, It is in said protocol agreed that upon its conclusion and signature, hostilities between the two countries shall be suspended, and that notice to that effect shall be given as soon as possible by each Government to the commanders of its military and naval forces:

Now, therefore, I, William McKinley, President of the United States, do, in accordance with the stipulations of the protocol, declare and proclaim on the part of the United States, a suspension of hostilities, and do hereby command that orders be immediately given through the proper channels to the commanders of the military and naval forces of the United States to ab-

stain from all acts inconsistent with this proclamation.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed."

"Done at the city of Washington, this, twelfth day of August, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and ninety-night, and of the independence of the United States the constitution." eight, and of the independence of the United States, the one hundred and twenty-third."

WILLIAM MCKINLE "By The President, Wm. R. Day, Secretary of State.

A copy of the protocol was cabled to our army and navy commanders and peace conditions were restored as rapidly as pos-The blockades in Cuba and Porto Rico were raised at sible.

The campaign in Porto Rico had lasted nineteen days. Prior to the landing of our troops on the island, several volunteer regiments were organized among the natives, but they all disbanded almost immediately after the American flag was raised and the Spanish Government saw the people of her valued possession favorable to our government. The natives had received us in all quarters with wild enthusiasm.

Captain-General Macias, the Spanish Commander-in-Chief, cabled the Madrid Cabinet that Porto Rico could not be defended. He said the populace was inclined to the Americans and could not be depended upon, and that his handful of 12,000 or 15,000 troops could not make an effective resistance. Still he presented a bold front and maintained his waning authority.

The great central trans-Porto Rico highway runs from Ponce northeasterly to San Juan, through the towns of Juan Diaz, Coaneo and Aibonito, where it goes almost eastward to Cayey, there to take a winding course to the north as far as Caguas, where it turns west to Aguas Buenas and then goes directly north to San

Juan through Guayanabo and Rio Piedras, making in all a distance of about eighty-five miles. The distance from Ponce to San Juan in a straight line is only forty-five miles. The highway is a fine military road, and at the time was the only one on the island worthy of the name, Major-General Wilson was appointed Governor of Ponce, and the troops started in pursuit of the enemy, who withdrew along the line of the great military road toward San Juan, destroying the bridges, obstructing the roads and fortifying strong positions in the mountain passage, and then were surprised to find that one column of our army, under General Schwan, was sweeping around the west end of the island, capturing the principalities and towns, while another had passed over the mountains by a trail which the Spaniards had supposed impassable, and, therefore, had not fortified or guarded. The actual objective of both movements of our army was to capture San Juan, where the greatest force of the enemy gathered by retreat.

The campaign was ended without either movement being completed. But both were well in hand, and there is no doubt that they would have been thoroughly carried out to success. A few days more and General Schwan and General Henry, with their divisions, would have effected junction at Arecibo, ready for a flank movement on the capital in rear of the Spanish forces operating around Aibonito. These would have been driven from the latter position by General Wilson; and while there might have been found many points for a stand by the enemy, the only possible outcome would have been precipitate retreat by the Spanish to San Juan, or their capture.

Notification of the signing of the protocol reached Porto Rico just in time to prevent several battles. There was a light skirmish on the road between Mayaguez and Lares. General Schwan's command fought with the retreating battalion, Alphonso XIII. Colonel De Sota, the Spanish commander, and two officers were captured. The Colonel was wounded.

Battle was narrowly averted at Aibonito. General Wilson succeeded in communicating with General Otsego, commanding the Spanish troops there. It was arranged that neither side should advance and flags of truce fluttered from both the American and Spanish picket lines.



TYPE OF LOCOMOTIVE USED IN PORTO RICO, SERGEANT EUGENE COWLES IN CAB.

General Brooke eventually pursued the same plan at Guayama, which he had invested. Had it not been for the timely arrival of Lieutenant McLaughlin of the Signal Corps, on Saturday, August 13, there would have been a battle at Guayama, which would have added a greater aspect to the campaign in Porto Rico. Had the young Lieutenant arrived three minutes later, shells from the field guns would have been screaming across Cavitas valley. And they would have been answered, too, for the enemy were in

strong force with artillery, and were well fortified. General Brooke had taken the extreme advance, had personally examined every position, and when the proper places were gained he had brought his guns up near the valley, which lay between our men and the enemy. High ridges of rocks provided natural fortifications, and here and there were open spaces which gave free play for the guns.

"We have him now," said the General, "and the battle will open in three minutes."

General Brooke had hardly finished speaking when a clattering of hoofs was heard and the young signal officer galloped up and handed him a telegram. The General read it and held up his arm as a signal to cease action.

"Stop the guns," he said.

Every one near him was amazed. Word, "Stop the batteries," was passed down the line. Some of the men howled with rage and despair. They had narrowly missed the fight of their lives.

Colonel Richards was sent from the American side under a flag of truce. Between the hostile lines he met Colonel Cervera, whom he notified of the signing of the protocol. The Spaniards seemed to have had an inkling of the peace negotiations, for an armistice was immediately agreed upon.

Meanwhile, Lieutenant Colonel Belknap and his detachment were not idle. At Mayaguez, Company H, acting as Provost Guard, was kept busy with the Spanish prisoners captured from time to time. Company L was still at Anosca. The natives of San German, Ploya and Cobo Rigo appealed for protection from the guerillas and details from Companies F, M, I and K were sent out to garrison those towns.

The citizens were all anxious to take some part in the new order of things, and frequently approached Lieutenant-Colonel Belknap and Captain Cowles, the Provost Marshal, to learn how they could best facilitate and reorganize their local government. They were particularly anxious to learn about the American school system and to know how it could be introduced on the island. They declared that their children should learn to speak and write the English language.

August 13 a message announcing the signing of the protocol arrived at Mayaguez, and Lieutenant Colonel Belknap selected Captain H. Watson Lindsey to notify General Schwan. Accordingly, the Captain, accompanied by Sergeants William F. Bonn and John A. McMahon, of Company F, rode through the country and overtook General Schwan and his Brigade near Lares.

The acquisition of Porto Rico was an important factor to the United States. Strategically the expulsion of Spain from her stronghold at the entrance of the Carribean Sea and the Gulf of Mexico, was a matter of great military value to our government. Besides, the island itself, in proportion to its area, was probably the most valuable of Spain's colonial possessions. With an area of 3,550 square miles it supported a population of 800,000. Of these inhabitants, more than 500,000 are white, an unusual proportion for a tropical country.

The island paid to the Spanish treasury about 4,000,000 pesetos annually, which is equivalent to \$800,000.

Normally the total value of imports amounted to \$18,000,000. and the exports to about \$16,000,000. Exports from the United States to Porto Rico averaged about \$2,250,000 per year and the imports into this country were about the same.

Under the Spanish regime the authorities of the island were as follows:

A Lieutenant General; a Field Marshal, second in command in the province and Governor of the garrison; a Brigadier General of the navy; a Chief of Maritime Province; one of engineers and another of artillery; a Bishop of the Diocese; a sub-intendent, a sub-inspector of military sanitation, a Colonel, sub-inspector of the tarcio of the civil guard, and a comondancia of the same, as well as of artillery and engineers; a court, provincial deputation and a Treasury Administration.

A submarine cable connects the island with Kingston, Ja-

Again, dear reader, let us return to Colonel Castleman and his detachment, whom we left under sail for Porto Rico. The Alamo was a larger and better equipped vessel than the Hudson, and the boys in this detachment fared some better than we did. Instead of the crate-like bunks which were provided for us, they had hammocks, but these were also located in the hold of the vessel, where the atmosphere was close and unsalubrious. Most of the boys slept on the hurricane deck and along the passages, especially when the sea was so rough as to necessitate the closing of the port holes, in fact, their existence was very similar to our own and quite as uneventful.

After a voyage of five days the detachment arrived in the bay of Ponce, August 14. Landing the next day, the companies pitched tents on a low stretch of country just outside of Porto Ponce, where the boys were greatly annoyed by mosquitos, land crabs and tarantulas.

The land crabs gave little or no trouble during the daytime, remaining for the most part in their burrows. But at night these repulsive creatures proved unwelcome visitors when they would creep over the sleeping soldiers and pinch their hands and cheeks and noses with their long fore-claws, or crawl up a breeches' leg and kick and claw until the soldier awakened and released him. The land-crabs were mostly about the size of a silver dollar, but many of them were as large as a man's hat.

The tarantulas were not seen in great numbers, but were dreaded, and even the natives feared them. There are no snakes in Porto Rico.

The island was just in the midst of the rainy season and storms of rain and wind occurred daily. Often the sky would be perfectly clear, with no indication of atmospheric disturbances. Five minutes later the wind would be blowing almost a gale, the sun suddenly becoming obscured by the loweding clouds and rain would pour in torrents.

These storms seldom lasted longer than fifteen minutes. The downpour would cease abruptly and the sky become suddenly clear. The heavy wind would subside into a gentle breeze and the tropical sun beaming down steadily soon dried the streets and roads. Sometimes the heavens would become extravagant and we would have two or three storms in a day.

As for mosquitos, the air was as full of those singing "pesky idiots," as it was saturated with moisture. One of the boys asked a native if they were not passing through the mosquito season, too, and was informed that the mosquito season was a sort of continuous performance.

August 24 under orders from Colonel Castleman, the detachment struck tents at 8 o'clock in the morning and marched to a point on the mountain-side about two miles north of Ponce, where Camp Wilson (Camp Mud) was established. Here the boys were free from the land crabs and the new location was a great improvement, but as the rainy season advanced the mud became so deep as to be almost intolerable, finally causing Colonel Castleman to quarter the regiment in buildings within the city.

On Friday, August 26, in pursuance to orders from General Henry to join Colonel Castleman at Ponce as soon as possible, Lieutenant Colonel Belknap, with his detachment, Companies F, M, H, I, K and L began the memorable march from Mayaguez to Ponce. A march that was fraught with many trying hardships and some dangers which fully taxed the stamina and endurance of every soldier and will never be forgotten by any member of this detachment.

Captain Carr, who is a veteran of the Civil War, said, that during all his service in the Federal Army no march was ever taken by the Union forces to compare with this one, made by our boys, nor did he ever see men conduct themselves in a more soldierly manner or show greater fortitude under trying conditions.

The scenery along the route taken was a combination of beauty and majesty. Great hills and mountains, some rounded and some sharply cut, sleepy valleys and gloomy gorges, a vegetation so thick and green as to suggest emerald velvet, long lines and clumps of cocoanut palms, banana palms, mahogany trees, cedars, galy colored flowers and a wall-like underbrush combined to make

one ever-charming panorama.

The native inland habitations were built to suit their surroundings. Some of them are rough-hewn wooden structures with a framework composed of logs still covered with the original bark. Others are made of wood and roofed with what may be called wooden tiles rather than shingles. Still others are rude hovels of thatchwork or of broken red tiles or pieces of pottery.

In the dry season the steep, winding roads are rough masses of stones and boulders and the levels are abominable alternations of dust, mud holes and rocks.

Our detachment marched over the route during the rainy season, at which time the streams are raging torrents and the level stretches almost impassable quagmires.

As stated, our detachment began the march on the morning of Friday, August 26. Lieutenant Colonel Belknap, Major Crump and the staff officers, in the absence of horses, also marched afoot. A baggage train composed of twelve native carts, drawn by oxen and under command of Lieutenant W. W. Morris, of Company H, with a detail of soldiers, carried our commissary and quartermaster's supplies.

The detachment had only been out about three hours when the sky became banked with great black clouds. When they broke the rain fell, as only rain can fall in the tropics. It came down in driving sheets. The road soon became ankle deep with mud and in many places the boys sank up to their knees in the

Only the twelve miles between Mayaguez and San German was covered in this first day's march. The detachment reached the latter place about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, and it was a sorry looking crowd of soldiers that filed into the barracks of the little Porto Rican town. They were drenched to the skin and bespattered with mud from head to feet and the rifles and side arms were covered with rust. However, the boys soon put their accoutrements in good condition and then endeavored to make themselves as comfortable as possible.

At San German the detachment met Corporal Lansford Yandell and Private E. A. Forbes, who had come out from Ponce, bringing mail for the boys and horses for Lieutenant Colonel Belknap and Major Crump.

The march was resumed Saturday morning and the detachment covered ten miles that day. Rain began falling early and the mud lay in quaggy sheets so thick as to make the roads almost impassable. Between San German and Sabana Grande the river Grande, a small mountain stream, winds three times across the road followed by our detachment. Twice the boys forded it without any great difficulty, though in crossing the water was waist deep and often the boys would slip and stumble on the rocky bottom. At the first crossing the detachment encountered its most disasterous experience. It cost three lives, and the wonder is that there were not more fatalities. The stream, swollen by the heavy rains, was a rushing, swirling torrent of water about seventy-five yards wide. To cross was hazardous, but there was no satisfaction in standing on the river banks in the face of a driving rain and gazing into the stream, so Lieutenant Colonel Belknap decided to get across at once. The waters rose perceptibly, and for this reason no time was lost.

So swift was the stream pouring down from the mountains

that the boys waded into it fully fifty yards above the point where they expected to strike the opposite bank. The most stalwart sarted over first, the water coming up almost to their necks and carrying them down with such force that it was necessary to brace themselves with their rifles. These boys, together with those who stood in the stream and several on the banks, joined hands and formed a kind of human chain to catch the weaker ones who were unable to stand up against the sweep of the current. The plan proved to be a wise precaution, as many were swept off their feet and carried down the stream only to be stopped between the stoutly linked hands of their comrades.

It took eight oxen to pull each of the heavily laden carts across the stream. The detachment was not provided with a sufficient number, and the only resource was to seize the bulls in the fields nearby. This was done under the order of Lieutenant Mor-

ris, who was in command of the baggage train.

The stout, persevering oxen plunged into the water, fell to their knees, arose and plunged onward again. They were remarkably well handled by the Porto Rican drivers. Many of the natives rendered excellent assistance, both while the boys were wading across and to the baggage train. On one of the carts was Jesse Brooks, of Company K, besides him were two natives and a native driver. When within thirty feet from the bank the oxen fell, the cart tumbled over, throwing its occupants and the baggage into the water. One of the natives was saved by Private William B. Stout, of Company K, who made brave attempts to save the others, but the stream was too swift, and Brooks and the other two natives were carried beyond help. body of Brooks was recovered the following day three miles below, and was taken to San German for burial. It was subsequently brought back home and interred in the cemetery at Springfield,

Besides the loss of Comrade Brooks all of Company K's shel-

ter tent rolls, containing our blankets, towels and underwear, our blue uniforms, knapsacks and their contents of soaps, toothbrushes, combs and brushes and other articles, together with the small relics and mementoes we had accumulated, all fell into the water and were never recovered.

When Companies F and M reached the stream it had risen to such height that they were forced to wait several hours. On Saturday night the command quartered in various parts of Sabana Grande, which is about ten miles from San German and the same distance from Yauco, the next town of importance in the line of march.

The detachment left Sabana Grande Sunday morning at 9 o'clock, and arrived at Yauco late in the afternoon. This was by far the easiest day's march since leaving Mayaguez, though the road was still covered with mud almost to the ankles.

Lieutenant-Colonel Belknap found that the railroad company operating "the system" running from Yauco to Ponce could accommodate but two companies at one time. Accordingly on Monday morning, August 29, Companies L and K, boarded the small box cars drawn by a little dinky engine, a picture of which is shown in one of the illustrations. Sergeant Eugene Cowles is shown in the caboose of the engine.

It took nearly two hours for the train to make the eighteen niles' run to Ponce, but the transportation was palatial compared with the snail-like creeping along the muddy, winding mountain roads, across the marshy, quaggy lowlands and through the swift mountain streams.

The boys alighted from the train near the site of Camp Wilson and were received with great enthusiasm by the detachment at Ponce. It was raining hard when our advance guard marched into the camp, and the boys were sheltered by the different companies until the storm abated. Companies K and L were the first to arrive and were followed by Companies H and I, the two latter companies arriving about sunset. Companies F and M reached Ponce next morning. The members of Colonel Castle-The boys alighted from the train near the site of Camp Wilson man's detachment regarded our boys with considerate respect, and asked many questions about our service and experience on the island.

In commending the conduct of the members of Lieutenant Colonel Belknap's detachment the following names were read out at dress parade, by order of Colonel Castleman, as especially deserving of mention for bravery displayed in assisting many whose lives were endangered while crossing the river Grande: Sergeant William F. Bonn, Corporal Charles J. Mattingley and Privates Christopher J. Herin and Charles L. Riddle, Jr., of Company F; and Privates George L. Ott (died at Ponce), Thornton Gorham and Charles P. Gross of Company M, and Private William B. Stout of Company K.

On August 29 Krag-Jorgensen rifles were issued to the entire regiment, supplanting the obsolete Springfield rifles formerly used by our soldiers.

As referred to above, the territory occupied by the Spanish troops was infested by bands of guerillas, who daily committed outrages more brutal than those perpetrated by the gangs led by Sue Mundy and Jesse James in Kentucky and Missouri, during and immediately after the Civil War. The American soldiers endeavored to suppress these outlaws, but the guerillas would make sudden raids upon towns and plantations and then retreat back into the territory held by the Spaniards, where the terms of the armistice prevented pursuit, and the Dons could not, or would not, molest them.

On September 18, in pursuance to orders from General Henry to send a detail to Utuado, to protect life and property in the town and vicinity, Colonel Castleman ordered Company G, under command of Captain Joseph M. Sohan, to proceed at once to that place.

During the campaign in Porto Rico many interesting letters were written home by the boys. These letters gave a clear con-

ception of the daily duties of our soldiers. On the day following the departure of Company G from Ponce, Corporal Theodore S. Bell, of Company E, was assigned to an important mission which he fully described in a letter written to his mother, Mrs. Lizzie H. Bell, of this city, by courtesy of whom I am pleased to submit the following extract:

"We are expecting almost any day orders to go home, as a mounted orderly came in and told some of us that we had been ordered home, but when, I cannot say. I was detailed as courier a week ago, and took the grandest trip of my life. I was called by my Captain on last Monday at 5 o'clock in the morning to start at once and overtake Company G, the Company that left camp the day before about 8 o'clock on horses. He directed me to get the best horse in the corral and draw my day's rations, and go to headquarters for further orders. I swallowed my breakfast as quickly as possible, ordered the best horse brought to my tent, made up my blanket roll, drew my rations, mounted my horse and proceeded to headquarters for orders. I had not been any distance from the camp up to that time, and, of course, knew nothing about any of the towns, or even the roads, and then I had to overtake a company of cavalry with twenty-four hours start of me. I went on to headquarters, and Col. Belknap asked me if I knew the road to Adjuntas, a town twenty-one miles from camp. I had to tell him no.

"He said: 'Well, here is a map,' and he showed me the road on paper and said: 'If you don't overtake them at the first town, go on to the next town, Utuado,' twenty-seven miles from Adjuntas, and handed me a bundle of payrolls and sealed orders for Col. Rice. I was simply shown a road leading from camp. So I started without any real knowledge of the road, but I went determined to do my best. Capt. Colston handed me his belt and two big pistols, saying I might need them as the mountains were full of guerillas.

"After winding and twisting through the hills, I reached the main road leading from Ponce to San Juan. Being all alone, I was determined to catch the mounted infantry before night, for if I did not I would likely have to sleep by the roadside and fall in the hands of the guerillas. So I put spurs to my horse and went with the wind for about fifteen miles. The road for that distance was the finest I ever saw. The boulevard in Louisville is not in it, and the scenery was grand. The country is very mountainous and seemed to be getting more so every mile traveled. At times I had to go slow, as the road was on top of a mountain or down in a valley and all was new to me. I was anxious to go on, but the waterfalls, valleys and mountains were very interesting to me, and I wanted to see more. Though expecting to be shot at any minute, I did not feel uneasy, for I was loaded to the teeth and prepared for 'Old Scratch' himself.

"After I had covered about eighteen miles I met Adj. Eckstein Norton down in between two mountains with his wagon train with oats for the mounted infantry. He was in a bad box. He had oats scattered for five miles. This was one of the signs I went by when I came to a fork in the road, so I managed to keep on the right trail. The Adjutant was mud from head to foot, and had to unload all the oats and pull the empty wagons up the mountain, and then he and a little native were trying to carry five-bushel sacks of oats up the steep bank. I asked him where the cavalry was and he told me that they camped the first night at Adjuntas, still three miles further on. I saw I was making good time, as it was only 11:30 a. m., and the cavalry was only about three hours ahead of me, so I knew I would overtake them before night, if the roads were good.

"I helped the Adjutant with his oats and he was greatly pleased to get assistance other than that of the natives. He said that they had worked in that hollow all night, and neither he nor his men had had a mouthful to eat since they left camp, so I di-



THEODORE S. BELL, Corporal Company E, 1898. Born September 1, 1855; Died June 16, 1900.

vided my day's rations with his teamsters, and I thought they would never get done thanking me. I got enough oats from him to feed my horse and sat down in the middle of the road beside him and ate a can of salmon and some bacon and rode off to make up the time lost.

"When I reached Adjuntas I rode through the town as though I was some General, and was cheered by the natives, who shouted: 'Good Americano.'

"I finally got on the right road, and after I had traveled about six miles was caught in a fearful storm. I only had the cavalry men's horses' tracks to go by, but it soon rained so hard that it washed all signs from the face of the earth.

"After many ups and downs, I reached Utuado, just one hour and thirty minutes behind the cavalry, having covered forty-eight miles in one day. The boys were all glad to see me and all wanted to know what the orders were about, but I did not know. I went straight to the Captain with them and handed them to him in good order, and he asked me if I came on when he did. I told him not quite; that I made the trip in one day, leaving twenty-four hours after he did. They all thought it wonderful that I made the trip in one day when it took them two days. The Captain ordered me a good supper and told me to enjoy myself the best I could. I sat around that night, smoked about ten good cigars given me by the natives, then retired, slept on my wet blanket and in my wet clothes and was so sore and stiff I could scarcely turn over, and, of course, felt much worse next morning: but I had to make the same trip back the next ady.

"When I got up the next morning I could scarcely walk, not being used to riding, but after twenty minutes' exercise around camp, I got my day's rations and was off. When near the last town on my way I noticed some of the finest houses and outbuildings on fire and fences burning. I did not know the origin, but when I reached Company G that night I was told that there

is a band called the Black Hands that is doing all the devilment. The Black Hands write to the wealthiest people here and ask for money, and if they don't have it ready for them by a certain time they burn their houses and destroy their property.

"Our Captain, Will Colston, is certainly the best officer in the regiment, and I can hear the men in other companies say they will take off their hats to him any time. He is always doing something for us, and I have never heard him say a cross word to a man in the company. He did everything possible for us on our way over on the transport. He looked after all the men's interests without being ordered to do so, and would see that they got good soup and hot coffee instead of canned beef and beans, and was the means of getting us up on deck all day instead of being kept in the hold. Our company street is a perfect hog pen. It rains every day."

On the night of September 22, Captain Sohan sent Sergeant T. T. Edwards and Private Andrew J. Offutt to guard a hacienda near the town of Arecibo. It was rumored that bandits (so-called by the natives) intended raiding the place. Edwards and Offutt relieved one another alternately, one sleeping while the other stood guard. During one of Edwards' "reliefs" an attack was made by guerillas. The band advanced with a series of yells, hoping to frighten the occupants away without resistance. Edwards, with three or four of the plantation hands behind him walked out to meet the renegades, calling on the leader to halt. They continued to advance, however, and Edwards fired a shot over their heads; still they continued to move forward, the leader drawing his machete rushed at the Sergeant, who again fired. The bullet pierced the leader's heart and he fell dead. The whole pack then turned and fled. Edwards fired at the retreating night marauders, wounding two of them. One was brought into camp a prisoner, and the other was dragged away by his companions.

On the same night a most deplorable accident occurred to another detail of Company G's men. It seems that a wealthy plantation owner had appealed to both the American and Spanish commanders for protection, and each accordingly sent a detail to guard a house on the plantation. Neither detail was aware that the other had been sent to the place. Company G's men reached the house first, and on the approach of the Spaniards the patrol was taken for a band of guerillas and our boys opened A return volley was fired, but the blunder was soon discovered, though not until Private George C. Butler, of Company G, had been mortally wounded. Butler was sleeping on a cot in the house, and at the sound of the first shot he awoke and immediately reached over for his rifle when a bullet crushing through the wall pierced his lungs. He died ten hours after receiving the wound and his body was interred in the little cemetery just outside of Utuado.

On September 29, Colonel Castleman was honored by General Guy V. Henry, Commander of the Southwestern Military District of Porto Rico, by being placed in command of a provisional brigade composed of the First Kentucky Infantry, the Nineteenth United States Infantry and Troop B, Second United States Cavalry. Lieutenant Colonel Belknap became Commanding Officer of the First Kentucky, and Adjutant John B. Galleher became Brigade Assistant Adjutant General.

On October 10, in pursuance to orders from Washington, Brigadier General Ernst and staff and the Sixteenth Pennsylvania Infantry boarded the steamer Minnewaski and returned to the United States. Colonel Castleman was then placed in command of all the troops, regular and volunteer, in and around Ponce.

Major Gray was appointed Provost Marshal and Major David Castleman was relieved of the command of the Provost Guard, and with his battalion, composed of Companies E, F, G and M. left Ponce October 15 for ten days' picket duty in the mountains.

The battalion was reviewed by General Henry, who was much pleased with the general appearance of the soldiers, and he said that the officers deserved great credit for the exertions they had made to complete the mounted organizations in so short a time. This battalion rendered valuable service in defending plantations and small towns against the guerillas, and it was highly complimented by the superior officers.

The rain, wind, mud and malarial vapors that prevailed in Camp Wilson caused Colonel Castleman to shelter the regiment in houses within the city of Ponce along about the middle of October. The Nineteenth United States Infantry was quartered in the barracks and the First Kentucky Infantry occupied other buildings located in different parts of the city. The First Battalion was quartered in a roomy house in the central part of the city near the Plaza. The Third Battalion was quartered in the structure near the outskirts of the city previously occupied by the Spanish prisoners. Before our boys moved into it the place had been thoroughly cleaned, calcinnined and painted. Company G was still at Utuado, and Companies E and F, mounted, were quartered near the site of the old camp. Company M was detailed as a part of the Provost Guard.

Colonel Castleman's headquarters, shown in the illustration on page 24, was shared by Lieutenant Colonel Belknap, Acting Assistant Adjutant General John B. Galleher, and Lieutenant Eckstein Norton, Adjutant of the Second Battalion.

On October 18, the flag was officially raised over the island of Porto Rico by our Government. At Ponce the people decorated their homes and other buildings in small American flags and bunting of red, white and blue. At 11:45 o'clock a. m. two batteries of artillery wheeled into line along the Calle Royal, and a few minutes later a detachment of 120 picked men from the First Kentucky Regiment, under command of Captain Grinstead, moved past Headquarters and entered the Plaza, deploying so

as to extend along the sides; in the center were the bands from the First Kentucky Infantry, the Third Wisconsin Infantry, the Nineteenth United States Infantry and the First Volunteer Engineers. On the veranda of General Henry's home were assembled the General, Colonel Castleman, the Alcalde, Senor Colon, and a number of prominent citizens and officials of the city.

Scattered about in the gathered crowd of Porto Ricans, were natives from the neighboring islands. Here was a visitor from Martinique, there a stranger from Jamaica, and here and there were black-turbaned old colored women from St. Thomas, disposing of their candy of ginger and peppermint, to say nothing of the ragged urchins and nude pickaninnies.

At 12 o'clock sharp "Old Glory" was raised and saluted amid vociferous cheering of the natives. The artillery fired the salute and at the last gun the four bands in the center of the Plaza began playing in unison "The Star Spangled Banner," under the leadership of the bandmaster of the Nineteenth Infantry Band. Off came every hat and an impressive silence prevailed during the rendition of the national anthem.

Then followed a parade in front of the General's home. The First Kentucky Regiment marched in the van, preceded by the four bands, which played "Yankee Doodle" as they passed the flag. Following the soldiers came the various trade organizations of the city, all with small banners of white silk, and the Fire Department.

After the parade the crowd closed in toward the front of General Henry's home, where public speaking took place from the veranda, General Henry, Colonel Castleman and the Alcalde

The Stars and Stripes were also raised at San Juan, Tuesday, October 18, promptly at noon, and the American occupation was complete. A detail of Company E and a detachment of Company G were present at San Juan at the Flag Raising. Lieutenant Bowman, and 26 members of Company G, were the first of the Legion to enter San Juan.

General Brooke sent the following dispatch to the War Department:

"San Juan, Porto Rico, October 18:—
Secretary of War, Washington:
"Flags have been raised on public buildings and forts in this city and saluted with national salutes. The occupation of the island is now complete.

"BROOKE, Chairman."

On the morning of October 27 several natives from the mountains called at Colonel Castleman's headquarters in Ponce and reported renewed depredations, committed in the vicinity of Adjuntas, where a detachment of Company G, under Lieut. Bowman, had been stationed, but Lieutenant Bowman and his detachment were at this time on duty near Utuado and could give Adjuntas no immediate protection. The natives were accompanied by General Henry's interpreter, through whom it was learned that the renegade "Black Hands" were again spreading terror in the mountains. In a spirit of vengeance these night marauders went so far as to cut off the ears of horses belonging to supposed Spanish sympathizers

Colonel Castleman dispatched Company D, under command of Captain George D. Lee, who left Ponce at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Colonel Castleman instructed Captain Lee to bring back, dead or alive, as many as possible of the banditti.

Captain Lee and his company arrived at Adjuntas at 3 o'clock on the morning of October 28, with them was one Guillesmo Arabono Canals, a Spanish resident of the place, whose property on the outskirts of the town had been burned by the guerillas. Canals and his family were forced to seek protection by flight. Living near Adjuntas was a Frenchman, thought by the natives to have been a Spanish sympathizer. On the night prior to the arrival of Captain Lee, the Frenchman received a letter from the outlaws ordering him to leave the next day or suffer the consequences, their object being to intimidate the man into flight and thereby leave his place to be looted without resistance. Next morning the Frenchman learned the names of several of the renegades; among them were Pedro Vosgues, Gonzalo Gonzales and Baltaso Peres. He was also told that there was every reason to believe that these three men were implicated in the destruction of Canal's property.

Avoiding as far as possible the attracting of any attention by his movements, Captain Lee ascertained where the three men lived and quietly dispatched details from his company to each of their houses. The soldiers moved quickly and surrounded the homes of Vosgues and Peres, who were taken completely by surprise and showed no resistance, Gonzales, with his brother, Baptiste Gonzales, was said to have directed the movements of the renegades. He lived further up in the mountains, and Lieutenant Haydon with a detail was sent to effect his capture. Lieutenant Haydon invested the house but found it vacant. However, every evidence indicated that Gonzales was unaware that he was suspected and would probably return soon. The men secreted themselves about the house and lay in ambush, not knowing but that the renegade on returning might have been accompanied by friends. Gonzales, however, put in his appearance unaccompanied and on demand of Lieutenant Haydon he immediately submitted to arrest. In each of the houses of the prisoners were found articles taken from Canal's residence.

The rain caused much sickness in our regiment during the month of October. Surgeon Major Palmer was at General Ernst's Headquarters when there was a great amount of sickness, and the burden of the work with the sick Kentucky boys

fell on the shoulders of Dr. Ellis Duncan, who endeared himself to every soldier by the zeal and unselfishness with which he labored with the sick day and night, until finally he himself took down with the fever.

While the rain had much to do with the spread of disease among our troops, the reckless good nature of the American soldiers was the cause of sickness in many cases. Porto Rico is full of novelties, and our soldiers desired to enjoy these to their utmost, and no matter how much the surgeons cautioned them, or what the officers commanded, they would eat fruits to excess at all times and would not go to the trouble of preparing either fruits or vegetables so as to insure freedom from disease germs. This was the real cause of many of the cases of typhoid and malaria fever.

Another cause of trouble was strong drink, but the First Kentucky Regiment was less addicted to this fault than most of the other organizations. There is a profound difference between the Spanish race and our own; the former are naturally moderate in their tastes and desires, and while they all drink, it is rare that they do so to excess. We Americans seem bound to go to extremes. Either we don't drink at all, or else we drink too much. It is easy to imagine the consequence when an army of Americans are put in a country where drinks of all sorts and kinds are to be had at ridiculously cheap prices. Very fair wines cost 15 cents a bottle and native rum could be had for even less.

Before the regiment returned home I was taken down with the typhoid fever, and while I plead "not guilty" to the rum habit, I am of the opinion that my trouble was caused, or probably aggravated, by a too free indulgence in the fruits and vegetables that were so much more palatable than our army rations.

I was taken sick at Mayaguez and was confined in a roomy and fairly well-ventilated ward in the Spanish Hospital of that place. All around me on small canvas cots were comrades from the First Kentucky and the Eleventh United States Infantry Regiments, some of them in the last throes of death. Comrade Richard Clore, of Company M, died on the second cot from me. A casket was brought up just outside the door and the corpse being placed within it, a band struck up a funeral dirge and the casket containing all that was mortal of young Clore was immediately borne to the cemetery on the outskirts of the city.

My two cousins, Lieutenant Reed and Private Logsdon, came over and made my surroundings as comfortable as possible, and when the Hospital Ship, Relief, sailed into the harbor, I was among the fortunate ones who were carried out on stretchers and placed into a ward of this grand ocean infirmary. I say fortunate, because I believe it is due solely to this fact that I am alive to-day, and that if all the fever patients could have been given advantage of the cool sea breezes and were transferred into the soothing Northern climate, there would have been fewer deaths in comparison. It was practically impossible for our boys to become convalescent in that hot, damp climate. The Government soon learned this from experience, but the experience cost the lives of many excellent young men.

The Relief is a model hospital ship. It stands several stories above the waterline, and appears like a big floating summer hotel. It contained numerous wards, and in each of these were comfortable berths arranged one above the other. I was placed in a lower berth in one of the wards, and after I had gotten my bath and bright, clean pajamas (the first I had enjoyed since leaving home), and was put into the little bed under white covers, I felt so good that I just wanted to get right out and dance.

But oh! the scene about me! On every side lay sick soldiers, numbering several hundred; some were from Cuba and others had been gathered at the different Porto Rico ports.

In a berth near me lay a dying man, whispering between gasps to the Chaplain a message to be sent home.

"Tell them at home," he said, "that even though I have not been able to face the enemy, I am glad I came. By coming I have done the best I could. I have no regrets."

Across to my right lay a boy not more than eighteen years old. He, too, was dying.

"I am all right now," he whispered to the gentle little nurse (who wore the badge of the Red Cross). He was gazing with reverent eyes at the portrait of a kind-faced woman—his mother—which the nurse was helping him to hold. Then he lay still and quiet, and the nurse, with eyes dimmed by tears, left the bedside. Presently two men came in with a great rubber or canvas sheet, in which they thoroughly wrapped the corpse and then laced it from end to end. I watched them lower the gruesome package into the ocean.

Amid all these scenes of death flit the angels of the Red Cross, soothing many a brow and tenderly ministering to the wants of the helpless boys away from home and from friends.

There was an inward satisfaction which we felt to have these dear women near and to listen to their sweet voices. I shall never forget the first morning after I was placed aboard the "Relief," one of the ladies came to me as soon as I awoke and bathed my face and hands. The cool water soothed me, and I thanked her and remarked that it was so kind and thoughtful of her. She smiled and said if I liked it she would bathe my face often. We talked for several minutes and then she was called to perform some other duty.

I fell asleep very soon after, and when I again awoke the dear girl was seated not far away, doing some embroidery. I spoke to her and she came to me at once. Then I reminded her of the promise she had made. She smiled indulgently, and securing a basin of fresh water, gently bathed my fevered brow until I again fell asleep. When I awoke, she still sat near me, and I entered into a conversation, but she cautioned me not to

talk much, for it might cause a relapse, and that a relapse in my case would be serious. She said she had been quite uneasy about me for when I was brought aboard I was almost completely exhausted, but that I was getting along fine.

Then she added: "I will be always near, and will bathe your face as often as you like."

And she was. This kind-hearted little woman kept near me during the five day's voyage to Philadelphia, and she never tired of ministering to my whims. I am sure many of my requests were mere whims, and that I caused her much unnecessary trouble. But she was always cheerful and seemed delighted whenever I asked a favor. As they carried me from the Relief at the pier at Philadelphia, she bade me good-bye. I never learned her name, and thus she passed out of my life as quietly as she

had passed into it—but never from memory—truly, she was an "angel of the Red Cross."

I remained for three weeks, before returning home on a furlough.

Mrs. Barfield, the Superintendent of the hospital, was a kind, lovable lady, and the nurses equally so, particularly Miss Taylor, Miss Warner, and the night nurse.

At Philadelphia, I was taken to the Polyclinic Hospital, where

Dr. Smith, Dr. O'Connell, Dr. Sutton, and, in fact, all the physicians and other gentlemen I met during my stay in Philadelphia, were splendid fellows and fully equal to the occasion as types of citizens of the city of "Brotherly Love."

I also met several ladies of the Flower Mission, who daily visited the hospital, and made the soldiers, and other sick, cozy and happy by the beneficient influence of their worthy charity.

Two other beautiful characters that I met while at the Polyclinic Hospital were Dr. and Mrs. Bates, of Danboro, Pa. Mrs. Bates was an active worker of the Christian Endeavor Society, and is a lovable and talented Christian woman. And now we will return to Porto Rico.



BRIGADIER GENERAL, JOHN B. CASTLEMAN As he appeared while on duty in Porto Rico, 1898.

On October 12th, Colonel Castleman addressed a letter to Major General Brooke, which in itself is a proof of the loyalty and efficiency of the regiment and its grand old commander. It was as follows:

"Sir:—I observe that all the volunteer troops in Porto Rico, except the First Kentucky, have been ordered back to the United States. It is assumed that this is a compliment to the First Kentucky, and is recognition of the fact that it has rendered every kind of service satisfactorily. Prudence and manly spirit have kept the sick list reasonably low, and made the First Kentucky not only the healthiest regiment in Porto Rico, but it shows up to this time the largest percentage of efficient strength of any regiment in the army.

"The men who compose this regiment are such mettle that they will not, in many cases, yield to less than serious sickness. Yet more than half the enlisted men and officers have deteriorated under the influence of this horrible climate, just as have all the troops nuder my command and coming under my personal observation.

"While it is a privilege for the regiment to continue to make any sacrifice, so long as the Government needs its services, I have the honor to ask as to the approximate time in which the men may be ordered back, so that the large number of the rank and file who have business and professional obligations at home may arrange their personal interests in accordance with the wishes of the Government."

On this, General Henry indorsed the following:

"Headquarters, District of Ponce, October 13.
"Respectfully forwarded, recommending request of Colonel Castleman be complied with. Colonel Castleman is an uncom-

plaining soldier, and both he and his men deserve recognition from the Government. Everything possible should be done for them.

"I should greatly regret to lose this regiment, but the sacrifices they make should, as far as possible, be remedied by their relief."

This was returned to the regiment indorsed as follows:

"Headquarters, United States Troops in Porto Rico.
"Rio Riedras, October 15.

"Respectfully returned to the Commanding General, District of Ponce.

"It is the intention to send the First Kentucky home as soon as the Second Cavalry begins to arrive here, which the Major General Commanding has been notified will be sent shortly. "By command of

"Major General Brooke.

"M. V. RICHARDS,
"Assistant Adjutant General."

All during the month of October, Colonel Castleman, acting as Military General of Ponce, and commanding all the troops in and about the place, went here and there to confer with other army officers, and to advise with them on matters of importance to the Government.

At this time the interest of the better class of citizens was centered in the formation of a society, suggested by Colonel Castleman and General Henry, both of whom actively assisted in its organization.

The great object of this society was to place the Porto Ricans on a higher moral plane, not only through the spread of religion, but whatever other agencies the members might bring to bear upon the work. This, it was evident, was the foundation upon which the superstructure of education and civilization should be built

At the first meeting of the society, there were present about two hundred of the most prominent citizens of Ponce, besides General Henry, Colonel Castleman, the Alcalde Senor Colon, and Chief Justica Matienzo. All of the last mentioned made addresses concerning the great need of a new code of morals without which the progress of civilization in Porto Rico was an absolute impossibility. First of all, nudity on the public thoroughfares should not be tolerated and marriages should be encouraged.

Dating from the arrival of the First Kentucky on the shores of Porto Rico, the history of the island with every class of its people, from the lowliest negritos to the most prominent business and professional men, was indelibly associated with the organization. Either the regiment or its officers were identified with every movement looking to the betterment of the island's condition.

On November 6, a meeting of Porto Ricans was held in Ponce and a petition, signed by many of the most prominent natives, was presented: It was a petition to President McKinley, requesting him to allow the First Kentucky to remain in Porto Rico.

This was regarded by Colonel Castleman and his soldiers as a high compliment to them. It was then known that several regiments on the island were to be sent to the "States."

On November 5 Colonel Castleman received official notice that the regiment would soon sail for home. Then began the work of recalling the various detachments which had been sent out from camp. Company M was located at Las Marias, and Company G was at Ciales, these two companies reported to campabout the middle of November. Companies E and F were located a short distance from Ponce and were quickly recalled. The transport Mississippi, on which the boys were to sail, was quar-

antined at San Juan, and the regiment had to wait the arrival of another transport.

To every barracks in the district of Ponce General Henry sent an order instructing the Post Commander to see that all stores were closed, Thanksgiving Day, November 24, in observance of the national holiday. At Cayey it took Captain Colston some time to make the merchants understand why all business for the day was to be dispensed with.

A great demonstration followed the explanation. The town band of three pieces was assembled, and led by the bandmaster, who directed them with an old umbrella that aunt Tabitha would have been loth to display in public, it marched up to the hill to the barracks, playing the national air of Porto Rico, followed by the whole town including dogs, goats and nude babies. The men of Company E, were in a poor mood to receive them as a heavy visitation of fleas the night before had kept them awake until the wee small hours of the morning.

In the city of Ponce the boys celebrated, each in his own way, The Company Commissary Sergeants fixed up whatever "extras" their supplies would admit, and those who were fortunate enough to have a peso or two ate turkey at the hotel.

Senor Colon, Ex-Alcalde, gave a dinner at his plantation in the country in honor of Colonel Castleman, Lieutenant Colonel Belknap, Major Palmer and Adjutant Galleher. A number of the other officers of the First Kentucky were dined by the officials in charge of the general hospital.

On November 25, the women of the "Patriotic Society of Porto Rico," gave a tea in honor of the officers of the Legion. A number of prominent citizens also attended. Senor Doria, the new Alcalde, sent the following communication to Colonel Castleman, which was read to the guests:

"To the Honorable Colonel Castleman.

SIR:-I regret deeply that owing to an indisposition I cannot

attend in person the brilliant gathering of my fellow citizens, the ladies and gentlemen of Ponce, to do honor to you and the gallant officers under your command.

"Never has Ponce tendered a tribute of regard with more justice and more meritoriously.

"To you, who have reached our Porto Rican shores on warlike intents bent, with the laurel of victory encircling your brow and have regarded the natives of this land not as a conquered people, but kindly worked upon them as brethren worthy of a helping hand to lift them up from the sloth into which they have been placed for centuries by a stupid and oppressive system of colonization, be all honor—for such sentiments can only proceed from a noble and generous heart.

"When you return to your great country, when away from the whirl and bustle of business in the sweet retreat of your home, when remembrances of the past come up before your mind, Porto Rico will doubtless appear on the wide field of your immagination, and when as always happens to noble and generous hearts, you will feel that sweet and ineffable pleasure which steals over our soul when we have done a good work; and furthermore, you have the great satisfaction of knowing that the good seed, which you have spread broadcast with your initiative and salutary counsel, has not fallen on barren soil; for enthusiastic ladies are using their best endeavors to make it germinate and bring forth the desired fruit.

"Still more beautiful and far-reaching, however, that will have been accomplished in your initiative in this labor of love for our fellow-beings will be the great national work that will ensue from same, for by generosity, by love, by kindness are the bonds which unite a people under the same flag strengthened and welded closer and closer, making the confraternity of the common country an indisputable fact.

"Honorable Colonel Castleman, when Porto Rico, by its merits

and virtues, has fully entered into the national life and deemed worthy of American citizenship in its broadest sense your name will be remembered with respect and gratitude as that of one of the first workers, who, with an earnestness and kindness beyond all praise, laid the corner-stone of such a beautiful structure.

"In the meantime you will dwell in our grateful hearts, I assure you, in the name of this city of Ponce.

"Very respectfully,

"Luis Parrato Doria,
"Mayor of Ponce, P. R.

"Ponce, P. R., November 25, 1898."

That night the band serenaded many of the citizens, who had done so much to make the sojourn of the Legion in Ponce pleasant.

The First Kentucky was the last volunteer regiment to leave Porto Rico.

At dress parade, Saturday afternoon, December 3, an order for the regiment to prepare to move was read. Knapsacks were packed, blankets rolled and the rifles were given a finishing polish. A goodly part of the two months salary just received, was expended that night for souvenirs.

Early next morning the army wagons came lumbering into the city and by 8 o'clock all regimental baggage was loaded. At nine o'clock the three battalions assembled in the Plaza, and soon after, with the band playing the national air of Porto Rico, the regiment moved toward the port. Up narrow old Atoco street, they marched, past familiar shops, past the gray old Cathedral whose deep-toned bells clanged a farewell, past the little balconies, from which fair women waved an adieu, past crowds of men, whose homes in city and village the Legion boys had protected. "Adieu, adieu," they cried. The column swung into the Colle, the real townsfolk and houses were left behind and in "rout step" the reg-

iment marched the three miles to Porto Ponce. The Berlin, upon which the boys sailed, was lying a mile off shore.

Owing to the scarcity of lighters the work of embarking proceeded slowly. Late in the afternoon the Second battalion was sent aboard. Half of the first and half of the second battalions followed. The lighter was shoved out into deep water by longshoremen, and there she rolled and rocked for two hours or more until a tug finally bumped alongside and threw out a line and towed the tired soldiers to the Berlin. It was 8 o'clock when the remainder of the regiment left the pier. boys soon rolled into their hammocks, and when the Berlin weighed anchor at 1:30 o'clock Monday morning, December 5th, and started out into the open sea, the regiment was sound asleep.

General Henry, enroute to San Juan to take charge of the office of Military Governor, had gone aboard the Berlin early in the day. The steamer took the western direction in going to San Juan, hugging the coast all the way around the island. It was almost one o'clock in the afternoon when a flash leaped from a gray mass of stone that rose ahead precipitately from the water's edge. Another flash broke from a wall of white further up the coast and as the Berlin slowly continued her way into the bay of San Juan, eleven guns thundered a salute from grim Morro Castle and the Fortress of San Cristobal in honor of the distinguished Brigadier aboard. General Henry never overlooked an opportunity to praise the First Kentucky, which he did with enthusiastic sincerity, and as the launch bearing the veteran darted from the ship's side, our boys gave him a hearty send-off.

The following order was published prior to the departure of the First Kentucky from Ponce, and was General Henry's parting tribute to the Louisville Legion and our Colonel:

"HEADQUARTERS, DISTRICT OF PONCE, PORTO RICO, November 30, 1898.

GENERAL ORDER No. 17.

"Upon the First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry being released from duty in this district, the Brigadier General Commanding desires to thank the officers and men for their willingness at all times to do whatever duty they were called upon to perform.

"Their soldier-like character and appearance on duty have re-

flected credit upon themselves and upon their officers.

"The four mounted companies in the mountains have prevented much devastation and loss of life by the lawless.

"The regiment will be a loss to the district, and Colonel Cas-

tleman, who has done so much good work in the interest of the community will be greatly missed. The District Commander will feel the loss of an active, capable and conscientious officer, who has at all times aided him in his various duties.

has at all times aided film in his various duties.

"The District Commander wishes them all a safe return to their homes and occupations, and congratulates the State of Kentucky upon having a regiment of such good material. The Kentucky upon having a regiment of such good material. The regiment has rendered valuable service in this island and brought credit to itself and to its State.
"By command of

"BRIG. GEN. HENRY.

"E. B. Cassatt, "Assistant Adjutant General."

For almost five hours the Berlin lay at anchor in the harbor of San Juan. A few of the boys were fortunate enough to get a shore leave, and they made a hasty tour of the place, which is a perfect specimen of a walled city, with portcullis, moat, gate, and battlements. The wall surrounding the town is defended by several batteries. These, and Morro Castle, San Christobal, the Cathedral, and the Spanish barracks, where the shells from Sampson's fleet played such havoc, were the chief objects of interest.

At 5 o'clock in the afternoon, Major General Brooke and

wife, accompanied to the stone pier by General and Mrs. Fred Grant, went aboard the Berlin. With the General was his personal staff, made up as follows: General M. V. Sheridan, Chief of Staff; Major J. J. Dean, Chief Ordinance Officer; Captain and Quartermaster James A. Campbell; Lieutenant C. W. Castle, of the Sixteenth United States Infantry, Aid-de-Camp, and Congressman and Mrs. Hill, of Connecticut.

As the sounds of retreat came floating across the water, a tug swung the bow of the steamer seaward, and the Berlin, getting under way, passed again under the guns of Morro Castle. It was sunset, and the city on the hill, a great mass of mingled pink and white and green, was clothed in the glow of the fading light. Land was soon lost to view, and with her nose pointed northward, the Berlin made straight for Newport News.

The men were comfortably quartered between decks. The voyage was delightful; not a rough sea was encountered on any part of the cruise. The first two nights out many of the boys slept on deck, as they had done in going over, but gradually the skies became bleak, and the wind whistled in the rigging, and they were glad to find warmth below. On Thursday, December 8th, army overcoats were issued, but there were not enough for all of the companies, so the captains drew. Company C lost, and overcoats were issued to them at Newport News.

"Land, ho!" a mighty shout went up from the starboard side of the Berlin's main deck, about 9 o'clock on the morning of December 9th.

Off in the west a thin line of blue crept up over the whitecrested waves. The boys crowded the rigging and leaned over the railing and swarmed the decks. A thousand hats were waving in the air. A thousand voices set forth a cheer that must surely have reached the keeper of the lighthouse that loomed up boldly in the distance, and they cheered again and again, for every revolution of the great screw sent them nearer and nearer to open arms and warm, beating hearts. At 10:45 o'clock, a tug steamed alongside and the pilot was taken aboard. Up into the bay the Berlin sailed, and then into Hampton Roads, past Old Point Comfort and Fortress Monroe, and at 1 o'clock she cast anchor in the harbor of Newport News. An hour later, and her tug drifted alongside; but puff and blow and churn the water as she would, the big steamer hardly seemed to budge, for the wind and the tide were both against her. This was too slow for General Brooke, and another tug was signaled for. Finally, at 5:30 o'clock, the Berlin was moored alongside Pier No. 5.

A drunken sailor, in casting a line, fell into the river. Private J. H. Thomas, of Company H, seeing the fellow's condition, immediately slipped off his overcoat and leaped into the water after him. Thomas held the sailor's head above the water until a rope was thrown out, and both were dragged on the ship. The young soldier was highly praised for his bravery.

At the moment that the Berlin reached the pier, Lieutenant Colonel Belknap was on the hurricane deck, pacing up and down a small clear space, and the band which had assembled on the rear of the same deck struck up "My Old Kentucky Home." The band never played the old melody with more spirit, nor did the soldiers of the First Kentucky Regiment ever cheer with more cordiality than they did during the rendition of the old tune. The scene was thrilling, and many a bronze cheek betrayed

Colonel Castleman, with his blouse collar about his ears and his cape drawn about his shoulders, superintended the placing of the gang-plank to allow General Brooke and personal staff to disembark. When the General and his staff picked their way down to the dock, the soldiers gave him a hearty cheer.

The change from the hot, dry climate in Porto Rico to the bitter cold weather of Newport News was so severe, that Colonel Castleman feared exposure would cause pneumonia, and would not issue passes from the Berlin that night. He immediately made requisition for heavy clothing and heavy underwear for the boys.

In reference to the situation, Colonel Castleman said:

"This cold weather is the hardest the boys have had to withstand since they left Porto Rico. Many of them are not in physical condition to stand it, and their clothes are only such as are comfortable in a torrid climate. Considering everything, though, they are well. Soldiers they have been, and have done their duty whenever they were called. We lost only one-fourth of one per cent. of the regiment by death, which is a good record."

Major General Brooke added his tribute to the worth and efficiency of the First Kentucky. The General is a man of few words, but he said with much energy:

"The First Kentucky was received by me at Chickamauga and has been under my command ever since. It is a most excellent regiment. There is none better in the service. It is splendidly commanded, and is composed of the finest kind of material. You could write volumes and say no more."

Another story was told illustrating the high regard in which General Brooke held the First Kentucky. Congressman and Mrs. Hill, of Connecticut, were in Porto Rico, and wanted to return home, but preferred to sail on the regular liner. When he was told that he could make the trip on the Berlin, Mr. Hill feared to travel with 1,100 soldiers. Major General Brooke assured him that he could make the trip in perfect safety and absolute comfort. Just before Newport News was sighted, Mr. Hill said to General Brooke, that his four days' voyage with the First Kentucky had been as quiet and pleasant as any one could wish.

"You could have traveled with them three months, and found them the same," answered the General. Speaking of the arrival of the First Kentucky at Newport News, a New York Herald dispatch, dated December 9th, said:

"The Government transport Berlin reached here at 1 o'clock this p. m., bringing Major General Brooke and a portion of his staff.

"The Berlin also brought the First Kentucky Regiment from Ponce, reporting 1,100 men in best of health.

"Colonel Castleman, of the First Kentucky, rendered a very favorable report of his stay in Porto Rico. Of the 1,318 men who landed on the island under his command August 9th, there were over 1,100 on board the ship, and as healthy and happy as one could wish to see.

"The Administration would do well to have them paraded in Washington, as ocular proof that service in the tropics is not quite so terrible a thing as is generally believed.

"The Kentuckians were great favorites of the Porto Ricans, and the fine old Southern gentleman at their head speaks enthusiastically of the social events at Ponce, and of the people he met while there. He was also delighted with the climate.

"'But there's one point I wish you to emphasize,' he said. 'When a soldier gets the fever there, he must come home, or his health is permanently destroyed. My regiment did not have a single case of convalescence of a soldier sick of fever, who remained on the island.'"

The men were issued heavy clothing and overcoats, and the way they wrapped their overcoats about them was snug to see.

The boys spent the night of December 9th in quarters, and it was perhaps the most memorably uncomfortable of them all. The only fire on the big ship was in the kitchen, and even the officers' cabin was as cold as a bleak December wind could make it.

Next morning Colonel Castleman ordered the officers to take the men ashore for exercise, with instructions to have them back to quarters by noon.

The people of Newport News remembered with pleasure the soldiers of the First Kentucky, and half the time after they had gotten ashore, the boys were shaking hands and greeting the friends they had made four months before. It was not unfrequent that an occasional lady or gentleman would inquire about some one particular soldier, whom they could not find in the ranks. Sometimes the answer would be: "He was taken sick with the fever and sent home ahead." Often the sad reply was: "He is dead."

The regiment left Newport News at 10 o'clock on the night of December 10th, in three sections.

The first section, Regimental Headquarters train, carried Colonel Castleman, Lieutenant Colonel Belknap, Adjutant Galleher, Surgeon Major Palmer, and the Third Battalion, Companies H, I, K and L.

The second section carried Major David Castleman, and the Second Battalion, Companies E, F, G and M.

The third section carried Major Gray and the First Battalion, Companies A, B, C and D.

Meanwhile the people of Louisville were preparing to welcome the regiment by an elaborate Peace Jubilee. A committee of twenty-one of the Commercial Club, had been making the preliminary arrangements for several weeks, and on November 4th, a meeting to perfect the organization was held at the Louisville Hotel. Mr. E. H. Bacon, President of the Commercial Club, called the meeting to order. Without friction, Mr. Logan C. Murray, Chairman of the Committee, was elected Chairman of the permanent organization. Mr. W. L. Lyons was elected Vice-President, and Mr. J. C. Van Pelt was elected Secretary and Captain John H. Leathers was elected Treasurer.

The Chairmen of the seven following committees were named as follows:

Finance-Mr. Zack Phelps. Invitation-Col. H. S. Cohn. Illumination and Decoration-Mr. Jas. B. Camp. Review and Parade-Judge Jas. P. Gregory. Music-Mr. J. G. A. Boyd. Transportation-Mr. Charles F. Huhlein.

Reception-Mr. Biscoe Hindman.

Subsequently Reception Committees were appointed to meet each battalion. They were as follows:

First Battalion Reception Committee: Wm. A. Robinson, Chairman; and William R. Belknap, St. John Boyle, John H. Brand, John B. Corrington, Bannen Coleman, Charles S. Grubbs, John A. Davidson, Lieut. W. T. Johnson, U. S. A., Dr. Edw. L. Pearce, Geo. A. Newman and Wm. Marshall Bullitt, members.

Second Battalion Reception Committee: Major J. B. Pirtle, Chairman; and Richard W. Knott, Jno. C. Lewis, J. G. McCulloch, Chas. C. Mengel, Jr., Robert E. Parsons, Dr. W. O. Roberts, Capt. E. K. Webster, U. S. A., Louis Hite, R. P. Halleck, Thompson Buchanan, and Kenneth Castleman, U. S. N., mem-

Third Battalion Reception Committee: Judge Shackelford Miller, Chairman; Geo. Gaulbert, Breckinridge Castleman, Bruce Haldeman, Allen P. Houston, Angus Allmond, Capt. Geo. Zinn, U. S. A., Louis Steward, Embry L. Swearingen, Isaac F. Marcosson, Chas. A. Parker, and Helm Bruce, members.

The depot was handsomely decorated and the entrance to the train shed presented a panorama of flags, bunting, lanterns and electric lights. The stone work of the building could not be seen in many places for the draperies.

Music Hall was ablaze with artistic decorations of all kinds. An elaborate dinner was to be served here for the soldiers, and the banquet hall was adorned with flags, flowers, potted plants, cedar and holly.

FRANK T. McCOMB, Member Company H. 1898 Born August 18, 1870; Died November 23, 1899.



VINCENT T. COX.

Member Co. C., Born June 8, 1878;
Died at Ponce, P. R. October 25, 1898.
Born March 3, 1897; Died June 6, 1900.

The Custom House, the City Hall, the Court House, the Courier-Journal Building, the Equitable Building, the Columbia Building, the Commercial Building, now known as the Louisville Herald, the Board of Trade, and many other buildings were decorated beautifully.

Dr. E. L. Pearce and Kenneth Castleman were appointed as a committee to meet the regiment in Newport News, for the purpose of notifying Colonel Castleman of the welcome the soldiers were to receive. The Colonel formally notified the officers at dinner December 10th of the information extended through the Committee.

With the breaking dawn, Sunday morning, December 11th, the First Kentucky Regiment was speeding along through old Virginia. If anything was needed besides the glorious thought that each hour carried them thirty miles nearer those they longed so anxiously to see, it was the perfect day. A flawless sky, and a sun as genial and bright as any that ever shone on the "Old Kentucky Home," greeted our boys that morning.

The soldiers were astir long before the sunlight sparkled on the icy surface of the historic James river, whose banks the road follows for more than a hundred miles.

The big streamer on the first section car, bearing Company L, of Ashland-"Company L, First Kentucky, from Porto Rico-There's no place like home,"-told the people of Virginia, the mother of Kentucky, that some of her sons were returning from a glorious career.

As the train whizzed past the cities and towns and isolated homes along the way, handkerchiefs fluttered, hats waved, and the cheers of the soldiers were answered by cheers from the Vir-

Colonel Castleman decided to have the train stop one hour at Ashland in honor of Company L, and so wired Major Given, of that city. On December 3d, the Colonel had received a petition asking that Company L be allowed to stop over in Ashland instead of going on to Louisville. Among the reasons assigned were that Company L was not a part of the Louisville Legion, and that Louisville's welcome was not intended for companies mustered in from points outside of Louisville, and that the Ashland people did not want the company quartered in a strange city, and be subject to its temptations.

The Colonel wired the following to Mayor Given:

"I have the honor to own receipt of your communication of the 3d inst. You do unintentional injustice to Company L and the people of Louisville. The Company has always been a good one. The welcome contemplated by the people of Louisville is to be extended to the whole regiment; not any part of it. No danger that the members of the Company will go astray."

Captain Carr said that his company was a part of the Legion, having joined in time to do a month's service with it for the State.

"The boys," said he, "will resent the imputation that they are children. They have always been able to take care of themselves, and I have no fear but that they can do so at Louisville. I have always given them all the liberty I could, consistently, and they have always acted like soldiers. While we would all like to be at home with our people, the boys will go cheerfully where their duty calls them. We are pleased at the welcome Louisville is preparing for us, and are proud to be a part of the regiment and to have a place in the parade."

The whole regiment took supper at Hamlin, West Virginia, at 6 o'clock p. m., December 11th, and then proceeded westward. Catlettsburg was still awake as the first section sped over the Big Sandy, and rousing cheers from the shouting townsmen rang after the soldiers from street and home. Ashland, the home of Company L, was only five miles away. There had been no sleep for Ashland that night. Everybody was at the depot, a moving,

laughing, crying crowd; mothers, fathers, sisters, brothers, and sweethearts. The Ashland boys were fairly pulled from the cars, and buffeted about, hugged and kissed—sometimes it was the wrong man—that was immaterial; he was one of their boys.

Assembly call was sounded. It announced that time was up. Another round of embracing and a scurrying of feet on the car platforms, a cheer, a hurrah, a "God bless you, boys," and the train sped again toward Louisville.

By 10 o'clock on the morning of December 12th, the streets leading to the depot at Tenth and Broadway were packed with the relatives and friends of the soldiers. The weather had changed, and a slush of sleet and snow lay upon the ground, but that nor the chilly wind did not stop them and they continued to push forward to gain a point of vantage, their faces flushed with excitement.

At 1:25 p. m. the whistle of a locomotive was heard to the south, and a rush was made for the train shed. Policemen with drawn clubs tried to keep the people back, but they were not to be checked. Their sons and their brothers were coming home. A moment later there was a chorus of whistles, and then the boom of the cannon. A long train came into view and glided slowly around the bend into the station. Soldiers' heads protruded from the windows, and here and there a bayonet or a knapsack could be seen.

The cannon salute ended, the whistles ceased blowing, and the train stopped.

"We're home," cried an officer, springing to the platform. With laughter and cheers the people crowded against the side of the coaches. The soldiers were so happy they could hardly speak.

Tears rolled down the cheeks of mothers as they pushed their way through the crowd to greet the boys. "Where is my son; is he sick?" These were the questions heard on every side. One frail little woman reached a coach and found her son lying in his berth suffering from fever.

"You're sick, but I can nurse you, and make you well," she said, throwing her arms about his neck and crying for joy. "You are alive, and I am happy," she smiled through her tears, caressing his cheeks, flushed from burning fever, and supporting him as best she could, she led her boy from the train.

A father broke down in tears, and throwing his arms around his son, he drew the stalwart young man to him and patted him on the back. "My son, you are a brave boy, and your father is proud of you," said the old gentleman, his eyes sparkling with emotion.

Suddenly wild cheers broke forth. Colonel Castleman had just stepped from the train. He was greeted by members of the Reception Committee, and a number of prominent business men. He shook hands with those who pressed through the crowd for that purpose, and then gave orders to unload the train.

Col. Castleman was followed by Lieut. Colonel Belknap. Both looked thin and the deep lines in their faces showed that their positions had been trying ones. Then came Major Crump and the Third Battalion, Companies H, I, K and L. The battalion marched from the depot to the street to await the arrival of the other sections. At 1:40 o'clock the second section rounded the long curve in the tracks and backed into the station. Major David Castleman sprang to the platform. He looked to be in splendid health, and soon unloaded his battalion. Companies E, F, G and M. He immediately marched them from the depot to join the first detachment.

They had a long wait before the third section arrived bearing the First Battallion, Companies A, B, C, and D, under command of Major Gray. Again the whistles screamed and the people scheered. "Attention! Forward, march!" commanded Colonel Castleman, and the order passed down the line, the long column began to move, and the dense crowds on all sides swayed back and forth in their eagerness to get closer. As the soldiers marched along, their steady tramp, the glistening bayonets, and the long lines of knapsacks, awed the crowd, and commanded their admiration. The route of the parade was east on Broadway to Fourth, in Fourth to Market, and up Market to Music Hall. In front of the soldiers rode an escort af sixteen mounted policeman, headed by the Chief of Police, Colonel Haager, members of the Reception Committee rode in carriages. Mayor Weaver, the members of the executive boards and other city officials rode in a patrol wagon, it being impossible to secure carriages.

Along the route the cheering was almost deafening. Arriving at Music Hall the regiment was halted while Colonel Castleman and Lieutenant Colonel Belknap conferred regarding the accommodation of the men. As the regiment marched into the hall they beheld the long white tables laden with good things to eat and the room artistically decorated with national colors and cedar. band on the stage played a national air and the soldiers marched in single file to the plates arranged for them. The boys were hungry after their long tiresome trip from Newport News and ate heartily. In the midst of the feast the band struck up a medley of national tunes, and the soldiers instinctively removed their hats and dropped their sandwiches to the tables. They waved their hands and cheered gleefully. Then the Newsboys' Band (The First Kentucky's Band) began to play in the rear of the building. Colonel Castleman retired to the gallery and waited until all the men had eaten before he took a bite.

After the boys had finished eating, Colonel Henry S. Cohn, Chairman of the Invitation Committee, called for order and after complimenting Colonel Castleman made a short speech. Mr. Logan C. Murray, Chairman of the General Committee, also

made a short address, in which he paid a beautiful tribute to Colonel Castleman and Lieutenant Colonel Belknap. He was followed by Colonel Castleman, whose praise was mainly of the boys who had served so faithfully under him. Then he thanked the committee for the luncheon, and said that the soldiers appreciated what had been done for them.

Three cheers were given for Colonel Castleman, Colonel Cohn and Mr. Murray. Then the men exchanged greetings with their relatives and friends and slowly filed from the hall and proceeded to the Bamberger-Bloom Building at Seventh and Main Streets, which had been secured by Lieutenant Anderson, U. S. A., for use of the First Kentucky as a barracks. Colonel Castleman demonstrated in every way his interest in the regiment and remained at Music Hall until the last man had left. One after the other the companies filed in the Seventh-street entrance of the big building and marched up-stairs where quarters were assigned them. The men lost no time in laying aside their accourrements and when an order was read allowing them to go home over night, with the injunction that they report back to the barracks at 8:15 o'clock next morning, there was great rejoicing. Thus freed for the night, every one hurried home. Many were met by loving relatives, who could not hear enough of their experiences.

In pursuance to the order, the men all reported at the Bamberger Bloom building early next morning. The Jubilee Committee had arranged for a parade of the regiment. The parade began to form at First and Broadway at 9 o'clock, when the many civic organizations, happy to join in honoring the Legion, arrived from their different places of rendezvous. The different committees, their guests and the city officials gathered at the City Hall and were driven in carriages to the parade's place of formation. Judge James P. Gregory, Chief Marshal of the parade, and a portion of his staff met the regiment, headed by Colonel Castleman and Lieut. Colonel Belknap at First and Gray streets and

conducted them up Broadway to Floyd on the south side of the street. The civilian parade, as a guard of honor, marched down Broadway, and the regiment fell into line behind the veterans of the Legion and the line of march was taken up in the following order: Old Drum and Trumpet Corps, Band, Chief Marshal Gregory and Aides; Guests in Carriages; Police; Grand Army of the Republic; Elks; Knights of Pythias; Hibernian Knights; Junior Order of United American Mechanics; Kentucky Military Institute Cadets; Male High School Cadets; Knights of Honor; Improved Order of Red Men; Woodmen of the World; Knights of St. John; Young Men's Institute; Newsboys; Veterans of Louisville Legion; The Louisville Legion, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry and the Fire Department.

The line of march was in First street to Main, down Main to Eighth, out Eighth to Market, up Market to Fourth, out Fourth to Jefferson and down Jefferson to Eighth, where the parade broke ranks.

The entire route of the parade was lined with people, despite the biting wind. While the bands played "Dixie," "My Old Kentucky Home" and the "Star Spangled Banner," the people along the line raised their hats in the air and cheered themselves hoarse.

One of the prettiest features of the whole parade engaged the attention of the thousands gathered at Eighth and Main. The veterans of the Legion, under Colonel Ernest Macpherson, who served in the Confederacy, and Lieut. Colonel Treanor, who served in the Union army, halted. In its ranks were Bolivar Hurst, a Legion soldier of the Mexican War, the Legion flag of that decisive war of expansion, so old that it had to be carried furled to keep it from falling to pieces, and many Legion veterans of the Civil War. The veterans formed a line on the west side of Eighth street, and in this position the Legion of two wars saluted the Legion of the war with Spain.



COL. MORRIS B. BELKNAP AND SON, WALTER.

Walter was Mascot of the First Kentucky and accompanied the regiment through
out its service in the United States Army.

Colonel Castleman halted his command, and, riding up, thanked the gray-haired soldiers of his regiment's forerunner for their graceful act. Three cheers were given for the gallant Colonel and the columns moved forward, the soldiers carrying their arms at port, the old Legion veterans falling out of the line.

When the head of the parade reached Fourth and Jefferson streets, the civilians in line halted to yield the place of honor to the Legion. The guard of honor lines rested on the west side of Fourth, the south side of Market and the west side of Eighth. The committees and guests in carriages were driven to the reviewing stand at Sixth and Jefferson streets.

The Legion passed under the Jubilee Arch at Center and Jefferson, erected in honor of its home-coming, exactly at noon, and while at all points of the line the cheering had been almost deafening, it was here that the masses surpassed themselves. At the first sight of Colonel Castleman and his staff on horses the people gave vent to deafening cheers.

"What's the matter with Colonel Castleman." "He's all right," was the yell that came from thousands of throats.

"What's the matter with the Legion?" "Its all right," followed in the same lusty and throat-splitting style.

All the officers saluted at this enthusiastic reception, while the band played "My Old Kentucky Home."

Following Colonel Castleman and Chief Marshal Gregory came Lieutenant Colonel Belknap and other members of the Committee on Parade and Review, all on horses. Lieutenant Colonel Belknap at the head of the First Battalion, which was lead by Major Gray, was also given a proud reception. The Second Battalion, led by Major David Castleman and the Third Battalion, led by Major Crump, passed quickly and the cheering was incessant. The soldiers stepped proudly and looked the part they had filled so well. Then followed the civilian parade. The Legion marched at once to their barracks at Seventh and Main.

"Mess Call" for the First Regiment at the Bamberger-Bloom building Tuesday, December 13, meant more to the boys than it ever did in Porto Rico. The Ladies' Auxiliary of the Commercial Club had charge of our mess that day and they succeeded admirably in making it one of the most enjoyable features of the jubilee.

About 1,400 plates were set on the tables, which occupied the first and second floors and stretched in long lines from the northern to the southern wing of the big building. The dining halls were decorated with the national colors and the tables were strewn with holly and smilax. The soldiers marched in company formation to the tables assigned to them, while the officers occupied seats at separate tables with the invited guests.

At 3 o'clock the band began to play military airs, and the crowd went wild with enthusiasm and the soldiers cheered. Mayor Charles P. Weaver called for order and delivered a short address, paying a high tribute to Colonel Castleman, Lieutenant Colonel Belknap and to all of the officers and men of the First Kentucky.

The following menu was served:

Celery.

Oyster Soup. Olives. Roast Quail, Stuffed.

Pickles.

Sweet Potatoes.
Cold Turkey.
Vanilla Ice Cream.

Green Peas. Cold Ham. Assorted Cakes.

Coffee.

During the course of the dinner every selection played by the band called forth tremendous cheering. When the national air was played the soldiers laid their knives and forks on the table and stood till the music closed.

After the menu was served, cigars and cigarettes were passed to the soldiers and guests. It had been the intention to have a number of toasts, but as it was after 4 o'clock before dinner was concluded, the ladies thought it best to dispense with the remainder of the program.

The following were the ladies who had charge of our luncheon that day: Mesdames Andrew Buchanan, Reginald H. Thompson, W. B. Haldeman (for Mrs. W. N. Haldeman), Chas. P. Weaver, Andrew Broadus, Luke P.Blackburn, Milton H.Smith, William Durrett, Fred. deFuniak, Basil Duke, John B.Castleman, Lunsford Yandell and Catherine E. Hirst. The menu was prepared and served by Mr. Thomas Mulligan, of the Louisville Hotel. All the officers and men were profuse in their thanks to the ladies for the splendid menu.

That night at the old Auditorium, which stood at the southwest corner of Fourth and Hill streets, the regiment, surrounded by the colors its members had learned, more than ever, to honor and to love, and smiled upon by about 500 pretty High School girls, all clad in white, who were seated upon the stage, these perfect types of the women for which Kentucky is famous the world over, formed one of the most welcome sights the soldiers had seen since they left home. Thus honored and glorified in speech and welcomed in song, the First Kentucky found "Kentucky's welcome to Kentucky's troops" an occasion worth suffering the hardships of a campaign in the tropics to receive.

The music was filled with the sentiment of home-coming and the lively romance of war. The speeches were all moulded, and with reason, to the form of salutes to the honor the soldiers had earned, and predictions of a prosperous future for the splendid types of citizen soldiers that the First Kentucky men made. Those who joined the First Kentucky from Louisville and those who joined it from other cities and outside points in the State came in for an equal share of the glory. What was said of those from Louisville was said of the boys from Ashland and Somerset and Springfield and the many other towns that had sent their sons to help make up the historic First.

The members of the regiment had hunted up forgotten white collars, burnished their brass buttons and polished their shoes to the dress parade point and were seated in the parquet of the building, while all about them and crowding in the galleries was an enthusiastic and patriotic crowd. To the rear of the stage and standing high above the heads of the audience was the American flag in the electric lights, while the words, "Our boys," blazed from either side.

When Colonel Castleman, Lieutenant Colonel Belknap, Major Gray, Major David Castleman, Major Crump, Surgeon Major Palmer, Captain Duncan and Adjutant Galleher stepped to the stage, not only the soldiers but the crowd back of them cheered cordially.

"The Stars and Stripes Forever" was the first music that we heard. It was played in an inspiring manner by the Liederkranz orchestra, under the direction of Prof. Carl Schmidt. Following the music Chairman Logan C. Murray introduced Dr. W. C. Roberts, of Centre College, who offered a feeling prayer, thanking God for the shortness of the war and the safe return of so many of the brave boys in whose interest and for whose honor the people of Louisville had gathered.

Then the High School girls sang "Home Again, Home Again, From a Foreign Shore," and as the sweet notes of the glorious welcoming song rang out the soldiers cheered with delight.

Then ex-Gov. Simon Bolivar Buckner was introduced as "that gallant old soldier and statesman." As the venerable General arose all those on the stage, led by Col. Castleman, arose from their chairs. The soldiers were quickly on their feet, and the way they cheered was inspiring.

Other speakers were Mayor Charles P. Weaver, Bishop T. U. Dudley and Mr. Augustus E. Willson.

"Rally, Boys in Blue," a stirring melody, with a lively, martial

tune, written by Fannie B. Lee for the occasion, was to have been sung as a solo by Mrs. E. D. Beilstein. However, Mrs. Beilstein, was, to her regret, kept from being present, so the High School girls sang the chorus, which the soldiers insisted on applauding until the girls bowed.

At the conclusion of the regularly arranged programme of eloquent speeches, music and songs, the soldiers and the people called upon Col. Castleman for a speech. He had been called upon repeatedly during the programme, but it was only at the finish that he responded. He was cheered heartily as he arose.

He read the following telegram from Senator Lindsay:

"Col. John B. Castleman, Louisville, Ky

"I congratulate you and the officers and men of the First Regiment on your happy return. The welcome being extended you is but one evidence of the affectionate pride with which Kentucky looks upon the historic First.

"WILLIAM LINDSAY."

Col. Castleman then said he wanted to say a few words to the men of the regiment who had offered their service to their country when there was prospect of war, and who from the first battled for a chance to do their duty. He said the men had commanded the respect of every officer under whom they had served.

Then he said: "You have deserved the honor or you would not have got it. One officer might have overestimated your services, but all the officers could not have made such a mistake. I want now to read a message to you from a man from whom you have never heard except verbally, a corps commander to whom you reported seven months ago, a commander who said: 'By the gods, I will not leave Chickamauga without the First Kentucky,' a man who traveled with you aboard ship; who expected to call and pay his personal respects to you before you left; I refer to Maj- Gen. John R. Brooke, who has sent the following to you:

" Old Point Comfort, Va., Dec. 10, 1898.

"Col. John B. Castleman, First Kentucky:

"'My Dear Colonel—I regret very much that I will not be able to take you and your officers by the hand in a heartfelt good-bye, and to say to your splendid regiment how much I regret our parting. Please say to them one and all, that I fully appreciate the patriotism which brought them under the flag of our country when it called to them, and I appreciate fully as much their uncomplaining, cheerful, manly conduct under the trying circumstances of our service in the tropics. Good-bye, and may God bless you all.

Very truly yours,

"'JOHN R. BROOKE, Major General."

With three cheers and a tiger the boys yelled themselves hoarse at the conclusion of Colonel Castleman's speech and the hearty words from General Brooke.

Then Lieutenant Colonel Belknap was loudly called for, and he arose. Col. Castleman stood by him, saying: "Your splendid Lieutenant Colonel has stood by me through all the trying times in Porto Rico, and I can now afford to stand by him."

"Because I have had your Colonel to lean upon," smilingly remarked Lieut. Col. Belknap, amid the cheers. He made a pleasant and graceful speech in which he said the boys would return in sixty days to be mustered out.

Major Gray, Major David Castleman, Major Crump, Major Palmer, Captain Duncan and Captain Freeman all said a few words in response to repeated calls.

At the conclusion, the 500 girls who had contributed so much to the beauty and pleasure of the evening, gave three cheers for the soldiers.

On December 15 the following General Order was read to the different companies at 6:30 p. m., when the soldiers reported for mess roll call:



KENNETH CASTLEMAN, Mascot Louisville Legion 1889. Present Flag Lieut. 2nd Division Atlantic Squadron U. S. N

"Headquarters First Regiment Kentucky Volunteer Infantry—"December 15, 1898.

"(General Order)—For the purpose of furloughing the regiment, all men will be held at the barracks to-morrow. Company commanders will be held responsible for absentees. No man absent will be granted a furlough. A condition precedent to furloughs is that all ordnance and ordnance stores must be turned into Lieutenant Anderson.

"By command of

"COLONEL CASTLEMAN.

"JOHN B. GALLEHER, First Lieut. and Adjutant."

In due time the soldiers were granted a sixty days' furlough.
On January 4, 1899, the board of officers appointed to consider the question as to what officers were entitled to brevets for services rendered in the war, recommended that Colonel Castleman be breveted a Brigadier General, which was accordingly done. Lieutenant Colonel Belknap became Colonel of the First Kentucky and Major Gray became Lieutenant Colonel thereof.

The members of the recommending board were Generals

Schwan and Bayton and Colonel Carter.

When the sixty days' furlough expired, the members of the regiment reported at the Bamberger-Bloom building. On the morning of February 24, 1899 the company commanders briefly addressed their respective commands and thanked the men for the zeal and courtesy in which they had discharged the various duties of the service, after which they marched their companies to Third and Main, where each soldier was handed his discharge paper and paid the balance due him from the Government. The office of the Paymaster was located in the basement of the American National Bank building.

It was 6 o'clock in the evening when the last man on the pay roll of the field, staff and band received his pay and was discharged. During the existence of the First Kentucky, 1,318 men were mustered into the service. On this day, 1,271 men were mustered out. Of the 47 members who were originally on the rolls but who did not respond to the last assembly, some died, others had been previously discharged, a few joined the Regular Army and the rest were transferred to different departments of the army.

At 8 o'clock that morning the regiment assembled in a body for the last time, forming on Jefferson street from Fifth to Sixth. Over 3,000 people, on their way to work, gathered about the Court House square, and although the air was biting cold, the crowd kicked their heels against the curbings, rubbed their noses and pulled their ears, fully determined to stay it out and see the Legion's last ceremony.

The regiment moved in battalions and formed in front of the Court House, facing northward.

"Sound Off," Adjutant Galleher commanded to Bandmaster Martin. There was a blare of trumpets, and the band playing one of its favorite airs, marched down along the line and back again. The old familiar strains of the music caused the memory of every soldier in the ranks to flit momentarily back across the sea to Ponce—to the Plaza, where so many evening parades were held, to Atocha street and Isabella street and to the Calle Royal, and, perhaps, back to Camp Wilson in the hills, with the sea far off in the distance, to say nothing of the mud and frequent deluges of rain.

From "parade rest" the battalions came to attention and the band played the "Star Spangled Banner." The Regiment then passed in review, company front, led by Lieutenant Colonel Gray.

Before the men marched back to the barracks Colonel Belknap stepped forward to address them. Baring his head, he was about to speak, but his voice was choked with emotion.

"I thank you all. Good-bye, boys. God bless you all." That

90

was all the Colonel could say. The soldiers cheered him again and again.

When the boys caught sight of Brigadier General Castleman, their old Colonel, who had been like a father to them all, the cheering was continued. The General was standing among the officers, his eyes running along the ranks of the men. Many of them he had commanded over twenty years. Like a Trojan he had worked for them through the nine months' service. He stepped forward, but like Colonel Belknap, words failed him. Still, the lifting of his hat and "Good-bye, boys," spoke volumes.

OUR COMRADES WHO WERE APPOINTED TO COMMISSIONS IN THE REGULAR ARMY.

JOHN B. GALLEHER.

Lieutenant John B. Galleher, Adjutant of the First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, was commissioned First Lieutenant in the 40th U. S. Infantry, August 25, 1899.

While fighting with remarkable courage, he was killed in the battle of Lebmanan, Province of Neuva Carceras, Philippine Islands, March 3, 1900.

At the time of his death Lieutenant Galleher was 36 years of age. He was born at Frankfort, Ky., and was a son of the late Bishop Galleher, formerly of New Orleans. He came to Louisville when very young and attended school. Later he studied law and in time practiced his profession. In every walk of life he commanded the highest regard of all who knew him. He was a sincere and upright gentleman, an able and a brave soldier.

CLARENCE L. GRINSTEAD.

Captain Clarence L. Grinstead, commanding officer of Company A, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry was commissioned First Lieutenant in the Regular Army and served three years in the Philippine Islands. He was in several engagements during the insurrection and distinguished himself by the bravery and intelligence of his conduct. After his commission expired he returned to civil-life. His home is now in Louisville.

PAUL C. GALLEHER.

Captain Paul C. Galleher, commanding officer of Company C, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, was commissioned Captain in the Thirty-first U. S. Infantry in July, 1899, and served with distinction for three years during the insurrection in the Philippines. He is a brother of the late Lieutenant John B. Galleher, who was killed at the battle of Lebmanan, March 3, 1900, and is at present stationed at Fort Duquense, Iowa.

HENRY WATTERSON, JR.

Corporal Henry Watterson, Jr., Company C, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, was commissioned Second Lieutenant U. S. Infantry in January, 1899. Lieutenant Watterson served with distinction in the Philippines and was advanced to First Lieutenant; later he resigned and took up his residence in New York City.

GEO. D. LEE.

Captain George D. Lee, commanding officer of Company D, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, was commissioned Captain in the Forty-fourth U. S. Infantry in August, 1899, serving for three years in the Philippine Islands with distinction and credit. After his commission expired he returned to Louisville, where he became affiliated with the Bush-Krebs Engraving Company.

H. WATSON LINDSEY.

Captain H. Watson Lindsey, commanding officer of Company F, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, was commissioned Second Lieutenant Thirty-first U. S. Infantry in August, 1899, serving in Manila, Philippine Islands, under General Kobbe. He was promoted to First Lieutenant U. S. Army in 1900. He left the service in 1902 and returned to Louisville, where he engaged



ARTHUR LEE GRAY, (The Little Major.)
Mascot of the First Battalion 1888.
Accompanied the regiment throughout its service in the United
States Army. He is a son of Col. D. W. Gray.

in business. He is now connected with the First Regiment K. S. G., occupying the office of Major of the Second Battalion.

WILLIAM O. REED.

First Lieutenant William O. Reed, of Company K, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, was commissioned Second Lieutenant U. S. Army in August, 1899, serving for three years in the Philippine Islands, during which time he was promoted to First Lieutenant. After his commission expired he was again commissioned First Lieutenant in the Sixth U. S. Cavalry and served again in the Philippine Islands. He is now stationed at Yellowstone National Park.

WILFORD TWYMAN.

Second Lieutenant Wilford Twyman, of Company K, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, was commissioned Second Lieutenant U. S. Army in June, 1899, and served for three years in the Philippine Islands. He was promoted to First Lieutenant during his service there; later he was stationed at Colorado Springs, Colorado. He was ordered t oreturn to the Philippine Islands, October 10, 1906.

FREDERICK R. DE FUNIAK, JR.

Captain Frederick R. de Funiak, Jr., commanding officer of Company M, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, was commissioned Second Lieutenant in the United States Army in April, 1899. He was ordered at once to return to Porto Rico. Arriving on the island, he was assigned to the Eleventh Infantry. He afterward served with the Eleventh Infantry in the Philippine Islands during the insurrection, being promoted to the grade of First Lieutenant. He is still with the Eleventh Infantry, which is at present sctationed at Fort D. A. Russell, Cheyenne, Wyoming.

ROSTER OF THE FIRST KENTUCKY INFANTRY

UNITED STATES VOLUNTEERS, 1898, AT DATE OF MUSTER-OUT, FEBRUARY 24, 1899

FIELD STAFF AND BAND

CASTLEMAN, JOHN B	Brigadier General
BELKNAP, MORRIS B	
GRAY, DAVID W	
CASTLEMAN, DAVID	
CRUMP, MALCOLM H	
GALLEHER, JOHN B	
GIFFORD, MORRIS B	
HIBBITT, CHARLES W	
NORTON, ECKSTEIN	
MENEFEE, RICHARD H	
PALMER, JACK BRENT	Surgeon
FREEMAN, JOHN K	Assistant Surgeon
ROBERTS, DAVID YANDELL	
BOTTOM, GEORGE A	Hospital Stewart
ONDERDONK, WILLIAM A	
DINKELSPIEL, LOUIS	
WAY, WILLIAM H	
MARTIN, CLARENCE L	Chief Musician
LANCASTER, HORACE M	P. Musician
CAMERON, LORENZO	P. Musician

PRIVATES.

Alde, Dominic Browning, John Burke, Patrick Cameron, Lewis K. Davern, John Denny, Walter

Denunzio, Nicholas
Flynn, David A.
Hager, John
Hawkins, Benjamin G.
Hurst, John
Hrmscher, Paul
Kaplan, Kolmen

McCartney, Joseph
O'Connor, Martin
Robestein, Samuel
Scheppelman, Grover
Tinker, John S.
Walters, James B.

PROMOTED.

Castleman, John B.Colonel

DISCHARGED.

Salter, Mike.....Regiment Q. M. Kirk, Wm. R. Hosp. Stewart Duncan, EllisAsst. Surg. Frank, B. T.Hosp. Stewart

COMPANY "A"

Grinstead, Clarence LCapt. James, William J1st Lieut.	Pryor, James DColor Sgt.
Ross, Alonzo H2nd Lieut.	Stucker, ClarenceSgt. Johnson, ErnestSgt.
Woodman, Frederick W1st Sgt. Branham, Wm. BQ. M.	Davidson, John CSgt.

CORPORALS.

Bundschu, Phillip C. Porter, Aubrey D. Hanes, John A. Worwood, John T.

Codey, Wilber McCowan, Ward F. Hawes, George H. Megenity, Benjamin F.

Hebaen, James B. Corsey, Chas. C. C. Brands, Benj. J.

PRIVATES.

Babbit, John G.
Bloom, Leo
Bodenbender Edw. J.
Brothers, Edward
Buddhu, William L.
Burkel, Edward
Burkman, Arthur S.
Burns, Robert
Burns, Robert
Cassilly, Louis C.
Clark, John A.
Clephas, Peter
Combs, Willie R.
Curry, Nicholas
Dickins, Samuel W.
Duddy, William P.
Duddy, William P.
Duddy, William P.
Duncan, Samuel E.
Farley, James B.
Ferguson, Hector
Fields, Samuel
Forsdon, George E.
Greenup, James J.
Hagedorn, Julius
Hagedorn, Julius
Hagedorn, Julius
Hagedorn, Julius
Herding, Gorge P.
Herdt, Gorge P.
Herdt, Gorge P.
Justi, Herman PRIVATES.
Hundley, John T.
Hurley, Peter
Jacgel, Robert L.
Kammerer, Geo. A.
Kleinjohn, Chas. H.
Knerr, Louis
Koch, Conrad
Kock, William A.
Lambert, Henry
Lane, William A.
Lambert, Henry
Lane, William F.
Morking, Henry A.
Miller, William F.
Monks William F.
More. Edwin K.
Mulcay, Thomas
Newkirk, Frank
Orem, William S.
Ott, Frank
Orem, William S.
Ott, Frank
Parsons, Albert
Petterman, John, Jr.
Piedfourch, Albert W.

Present, Arthur Prochl, Louis R. Reed, Liston O. Remboit, William E. Reinhart, John Schlegel, Andrew G. Scott, John W. Scott, John W. Schlegel, Andrew G. Scott, John W. Schlegel, Andrew G. Scott, John W. Schlegel, G. Smith, Charles J. Smith, Charles J. Smith, Charles J. Smith, Harry J. Stark, Betton J. Staub, George Staub, William Sweet, Addison Taylor, Sherman Thornton, Ernest M. Thurmond, Earl C. Thurmond, Earl C. Tremere, Theodore P. Vance, George W. Waters, John C. Weiser, Edward H. Wilson, Roy Woolfolk, Edgar Wunsch, Adolph

usti, I	Ierman		Musician	Warth,	Edward	
fatlacl	k, Leon	ard F.	Musician			Wagge

COMPANY "C" COMPANY "B" Hunt, William I. Capt. Green, Harry B. Sgt. Davidson, James T. .1st Lieut. Hernes, Robert L. Sgt. Wilder, Oscar .2nd Lieut. Kelley, George B. Sgt. Kilne, Wm. J. .1st Sgt. Edmonds, William P. Musician Hardin, George T. .Q. M. S. Payne, James H. Artificer Pomeroy, Charles W. .Sgt. Flynn, Charles A. Waggoner CORPORALS. Watterson, Henry, Jr. Wright, Geo. D. Shepard, Edwin M. Truman, Reice W. Hemig, Eugene R. Crawford, Sherley M. Surdine, Dalton Mitchell, Edward Hollman, John E. Estill. Reverdy V. W. Noland, Beverly W. CORPORALS. Caple, Sylvester Ford, Logan L. Rumage, Henry L. Leverone, Frank J. Campbell, Frank W. Tucker, Samuel R. Cox, Samuel J. Herman, Arthur O. Reister, Jesse C. Skillman, Richard D. Satterfield, Marin B. Newcomb, Keen Alves, Clinton B. Anderson, John E. Baird, Thos. H. Baird, Thos. H. Baird, Thos. H. Baird, Thos. H. Bowmer, George H. Bowmer, George H. Bronder, John C. Buchanan, Thompson Buchanan, Thompson Buchanan, Thompson Carrey, Thomas J. Casey, Herman Chapman, Novell P. Crawford, Win H. Crawford, When G. Crawford, Who H. Chapman, Novell P. Crawford, Who H. Crawford, Who H. Crawford, Who H. Crawford, Who H. Chapman, Novell P. Crawford, Who H. Crawford, Who H. Chapman, Novell P. Crawford, Who H. McKinney, Frank McKinney, McKinney McKinney, McKinney McKinney, McKinney McKinney, McKinney McKinney, McKinney McKinne PRIVATES. PRIVATES. FOSTER, HARTY FOSTER, HARTY Grafton, Michael Gommel, George Henry, William H. Halsh, Roy Hofstetter, John Johnson, Benj, W. Kraft, Emil H. Kehlman, Chas, F. Kendle, William E. Leamon, Geo. E. Liver, Charles F. Lee, Coleman R. Livdenmeyer, Henry Morris, Oscar Morris, Oscar Morris, Oscar Morris, Oscar Morris, Hilton E. Modinity, George Miller, Hilton E. Montgomery, Wm. P. Mueller, Geo. A. Nett, Felix M. Penrod, Louis W. Read, George R. Ackley, George W. Amon, Leonhard Black, Edw. E. Brehme, Henry G. Burres, Wm. M. Bishop Perry Berry, Alfred Berry, Oscar J. Clark, Oscar J. Clark, Oscar J. Clark, Oscar J. Cohen, Clyde Cole, Algon B. Cole, Algon B. Cullom, Charles Current, Edwin Denny, Leander Edwards, George B. Emmons, Charlie W. Farley, Fousa Finn, Michael J. Fall Scheer, Wm. C. Fischer, Gus E. Falzer, Henry Frank, Geo. J. Ross, Phillip J. Schmitz, Geo. J. P. Schiphorst, William Smith, David G. Smith, Oavid G. Smith, Geo. W. Smith, Geo. W. Smith, Geo. W. Spurrier, Jno. B. Sullivan, Jno. B. Short, Charles M. Tasker, Charles M. Tasker, Charles M. Tasker, Charles M. Therell, Luke W. Tibbs, Wm. O. B. Thomas, James P. Thislman, Herman Treston, John J. Weickel, Louis Wilson, Lorenza D. White, George V. Wood, Edward W. Yankers, Otto C. Yankers, Otto C. Yankers, Otto C. Zimmrman, Frederick DISCHARGED. TRANSFERRED. TRANSFERRED. Gifford, Morris B............1st Lt. Collison, James M.Private Rodman, Samuel S.Private Stone, Lee A.Private DIED. DIED.

Rawley, Harry M.Sergeant Cox, Vincent T.Private Cole, MarshallPrivate

Bailey, Jomer M. Private Ganote, William J. Private Sand, Joseph H. Private Browne, Edward H.

COMPANY "D"

Lee, George D	Towson, .
Jeffries, John L1st Lt.	Hazard, 1
Haydon, Thomas L2nd Lt.	Cranna,
Edwards, Frank R 1st Sgt.	Shwankho
Hall, Louis VSgt.	Brown, C
Lewis, James ESgt.	Delph, Jo
Madling, Ernest PSgt.	

Towson, James WSgt.	
Hazard, HarryColor Sgt.	
Cranna, Alex. M Musician	
Shwankhous, WilliamMusician	
Brown, Charles WArtificer	
Delph, John WWaggoner	

CORPORALS.

Painter, William C. Porter, Charles A. Bahn, William L. Murray, John W.

Stanger, Edwin E. Atkinson, Thomas O. Lewis, Hiram S. Ahlering, Walter

Schmitt, Wm. C Wittenauer, Phillip A. Weller, Louis Barnes, James H.

PRIVATES.

Baker, Anderson C.
Barlow, Wm. F.
Beckman, Joseph
Beyer, August F.
Beyer, Andrew J.
Brinley, Jacob G.
Brittin, John O.
Boersmin, Wm.
Bywater, Wm. H.
Carothers, Frank M.
Clune, Charles W.
Coulson, Wallace M.
Daugherty, Wm. H.
Denny, John D.
Dusch, Joseph H.
Fleischer, Theodore
Garr, Charles W.
Gross, Emil V.
Hardy, James G.
Harting, George, Jr.
Heffernan, John S.
Hitchcock, Geo. P.
Johnson, Charles F.
Jones, Paul
Ritzers, William

Krux, James W.
Lamker, Henry Jr.
LaVille, Hite W.
Lazon, Fred
Litaurney, Henry, Jr.
Leonard, Charles L.
Mable, Harry
Meglemery, Alonzo
Millon, Theo. Jr.
Montgomery, Robt., Jr.
Montgomery, Alonzo
Millon, Theo. Jr.
Montgomery, Robt., Jr.
Montgomery, Robt., Jr.
Montgomery, Alonzo
Meglemery, Alonzo
Millon, Theo. Jr.
Montgomery, Robt., Jr.
Montgomery, Robt., Jr.
Montgomery, Robt., Jr.
Montgomery, Robt., Jr.
Woss, Herman
Walker, John M.
Walters, Willis N.
Walters, Willis N.
Walters, Pernk M.
Washer, John M.
Washer, John M.
Walters, Willis N.
Walters, Pernk M.
Washer, Lester E.
Wathon, John F.
Williams, Joseph C.
Watton, John G.
Schuchard, George A.
Steller, Emil G.
Schuchard, George A.
Stelle

TRANSFERRED.

Ackley, Andy I.Private

DIED.

Reynolds, Frank1st Sgt.	Simons, Joseph L Private
Amyx, Huston S Private	Total109

COMPANY "E"

Colston, William A. Capt. Conway, James H. .1st Lt. Lawson, Henry M. .2nd Lt. Nelson, William G. .1st Sgt. Barnes, Ethelbert Sgt. Daly, Frederick E. .Sgt. Pash, Dent S. .Sgt.	McIlvane, Frank W. Sgt. Ryan, James Q. M. Sgt. Clark, Edward N. Musician Ruthart, Moxie Musician Coy, Moses Artificer Young, John M. Waggoner

CORPORALS.

Steinberg, Manuel Vaughn, Henry S. Kellond, Frederick G. Hopkins, George E. Harris, Robt. E. L. Watson, John W. Strether, Oliver

Kendall, English Bell, Theodore S. Coleman, Jas. B. T.

PRIVATES.

Anderegg, Gottlieb
Bauer, Joseph
Bennett, Ira
Block, Joseph T.
Bonta, Lee F.
Buchanna, Jerry M.
Buckle, Jacob C.
Cook, Claude W.
Corbin, Samuel P.
Connley, James W.
Coulson, Rudy
Davis, Edgar J.
Donovan, James W.
Doudy, James T.
Edwards, Win, H.
Fetter, Henry
Fulton, Thomas W.
Fernow, Frederick F.
Ficener, Henry
Frycell, Albert B.
Gaggas, Edward W.
Gambrall, Jno. F. E.

PRIVATES.
Goodbub, Edward G.
Gooden, Eugene A.
Gray, Wallace R.
Greenbaum, Jake
Grumme, Joseph
Hertes, Louis G.
Hammond, John A.
Hudson, John C.
Hudson, John C.
Hume, William R.
Keith, William B.
Kelton, Albert G. W.
Kinnaird, Austin B.
Kileinhanz, Alexander
Keight, Volle
Kinght, Volle
Lyons, William B.
Locke, Harry H.
Lyons, William B.
Mayneld, Herman
Miller, George A.
Mayfield, Herman
Miller, George J.
Mung, Harry
Mung, Harry
Mung, Harry
Nonlan, James

O'Neil, Thomas
Page, James R.
Powers, Charles
Radford, Wm. O.
L.
Rigsby, James F.
Randolph, Wm. G.
Rigsby, James F.
Rueff, Louis
Shulten, John J.
Skulten, John J.
Wellman, Richard
Wood, Thomas L.
Wood, John H.
Yates, Claude
Pash, Robert F.

DISCHARGED.

Bennett, Frederick E.

TRANSFERRED.

Brinkley, Miles F Private
Peoples, James KPrivate
Reynolds, Robert A Private
Settles, James SPrivate
Thompson, Charles S Private

DIED. Ackerville, JosephPrivate

Johnson,	Harry	P.			 Private
Parsons,	Horace	S.	 e	11.5	 Private

DESERTED.

Stetson,	Lewellyn	Private
Total .		

	COMPANY "F"	COMPANY "G"				
Lindsey, H. Watson Capt. McMahon, John A Sgt. Friedenheimer, Cary 1st Lt. Hogers, William A Sgt. Hickman, Enoch R 2nd Lt. Maloney, Joseph P Q. M. Sgt. Hunter, Alex 1st Sgt. Sheppelman, Oscar Musician Seaton, Harry W Sgt. Gilbert, William Waggoner Piland, Charles A Sgt.			Sohan, Joseph M			
			Cave, William	Spangler, Jo	ohn D.	Dewey, Arthur R.
	CORPORALS.		Finley, Edward C.	Offutt, John		Paine, Chas. H., Jr.
Friedenheimer, Fred. Hennings, Louis W. Elmer, Knapp Lindsey, Edward J.	Sleiger, Albert Panker, George Miller, Otto Myers, Boyd F.	Snyder, George Garrity, James F. Bonn, Wm. F. White, James T.	Forcht, Mahlon T. Reynolds, Reuben S.	Schaeffer, W Kilty, Denni PRIV	s J.	Spangler, William L.
Alram, William Applegate, Henry L. Baker, George G. Basse, Lanchin Bell, William A.	PRIVATES. Hise, Clarence Henderson, Albert Hafendorfer, Conrad C Homire, John, Jr, Koestel, Louis	Porter, Lee Reichenback, Herman . Riddle, Chas. L., Jr. Rochi, Charles E. Rodman, Thomas	Bacigalupi, Frank Barrett, John J. Barrett, Martin Becker, Charles L. Bierbaum, Albert H. Bischoff, Charles Bischoff, Charles Bischoff, Claude Bradley, James P. Clannon, Charles L.	Hawkins, B Henslee, Cly Kilty, Marti Kutzleb, Par Krebs, Josej Ladler, Edw Lewis, Henr Lighter, Geo Lincoln, Joh Littlebale, I	yron de n il oh A. ard J. y P. rge A. n P. oseenh R	Purcell, William S. Prebble, Samuel Ramsey, Geo. F. Ridge, Michael J. Riley, Joseph S. Robinson, Virgil Sanford, Bourbon C. Sanford, John O. Seidell, John
Bywater, Joseph Briggs, Andrew J. Banks, Charles H. Bache, George W. Bugs, Frank J. Beavens, Geo. W. Zaln, Robert Carson, Arthur Casler, Ollie S. Casler, Smith Clausen, John H. Collins, Benjamin Condit, Colvin D. Cralle, Clarence	Knoblock, Chris, W. Koop, Charles L. Koop, Christian A. Knabeleamp, Chas. H. Lucas, James C. Lindall, Arthur Mattingly, Charles J. Novel, James S. Merciwether, James A. Metcalf, Harry B. Mitchell, Lou. M. Meyer, John B. McDermott, Thomas J. Metcalf, Walter E.	Ross, William ,Russell, David Rogers, Charles B. Sauer, George P. Shuck, Edward L. Schoofield, Stephen Shepard, Herbert Smith, Howard P. Steel, Cuthhert G. Sani, Paul Tinsley, Orville Trouth, August N. Tharpe, Edward C. Varble, Joseph H.	Connelly, Michael Corrigan, James Cox, Charles Chapman, James T. Clark, Charles Craig, Charles F. Eberling, Chas W. Edwards, Eugene Edwards, Flugene Edwards, Thomas T. Etherton, Wm. J. Finley, Wm. M. Flynn, Thomas C. Gherring, Chash Gillock, Edward P. Harpering, John	Mahoney, Jo Mayfield, Ple Milles, Andre Miller, Anth Minch, Edw Moore, Low Murphy, Jar McClinty, B McDermott, McGee, Sam McGinty, R Gee, Sam McGinty, R O'Brien, Joh Offutt, Andr Potts, Charl	hn J. sasey E. say J. ony J. urd G. sey L. nes W. ailey Henry F. iel shert G. chomas in n A. cew J.	Sinbritzke, Rudolph Schomberg, Henry J. Schulthies, George Schwarzer, ————————————————————————————————————
Cimley, Benjamin	Neff, Eugene	Waldrop, W. L.		DISCHA	RGED.	
Crouch, Benjamin Downing, Richer	Neil, William Norton, James	Welch, William West, Fred	Schmidt, Frank	Private	Solinger,	JohnCorporal
Ellis, Marvin Fonts, Davis J.	Northcut, John W. Owen, Edwin P.	White, Granville C. Wilkinson, Simon		TRANSF	ERRED.	
Heron, Christopher J. Heckney, John Hopewell, Frank Hoertel, August	Payton, Roy H. Pearce, William Pinkston, George N. Putnam, Geo. F.	Withers, Parker Ward, Charles W. Zapf, William Zubrod, Robert L.	Hardin, Frank E Kirk, William R Parker, Edward	Private		oseph PPrivate Vm. HPrivate
				DIE	ED.	
	TRANSFERRED.	(一定)(三型)(大)	Butler, George C	Private	Hess, Da	vidPrivate

COMPANY "H"

COMPANY "I" Trimble, Vola G. ... Capt. Kennedy, Thomas S. ... Sgt. Morrow, Chas. H. ... 1st Lt. Thomas, Owen W. ... Sgt. Logan, V. G. ... 2nd Lt. Love, Joseph M. ... Q. M. Sgt. McDonald, Barrie L. ... 1st Sgt. Barron, Robert M. Musician Mullaney, Thomas Sgt. Sgt. Jackson, William Waggoner Colyer, Perry N. ... Sgt. Watson, Lindsay M. Artificer Cowles, John H. Capt. Dover, Joshua S. Sgt. Morris, Wallace W. 1st Lt. Cowles, Eugene Sgt. Hardwick, Frederick W. 2nd Lt. Riley, Temple D. Sgt. McComb, Jesse C. 1st Sgt. Butler, Charles T. Musician Brucker, James R. Q. M. Sgt. Rankin, Robert C. Artificer Stratton, Don C. Sgt. Bradbury, Basil E. Waggoner . . Artificer CORPORALS. CORPORALS. Jackson, William R. Holmes, Oliver O. Fowler, Harry L. Tanner, Marion T. Waddle, Henry G. Shandoon, James H. Jones, Josh May, Joseph G. Newport, Joseph M. Gragg, Chas. P. Cundiff, Edwin B. Owens, William O. Hoeppner, Rudolph A. Middleton, Thos P. Barrett, John G. Hallenberg, Adolph Maclay, Stewart N. Vance, William A. Crouch, Isaac S. Logan, Horace F. Meffert, Clarence H. Mayhall, Humphrey Abbott, Walter C. Baker, Ellas H. Baugh, Everett Bigly, Andrew, J. Beinckley, Miles F. Beinckley, Miles F. Burton, Ellhu Burton, George K. Burton, George K. Burton, Montgomery Busch, Charles H. Campbell, Wm. F. Campbell, Wm. F. Campbell, Wm. F. Callink, Newell F. Collins, William H. Cundiff, Benjamin Day, Clifford H. Durham, King Burmick, Juna les Frod, Ellhu Foster, Dock C. Frod, Loren E. Frod, Ellhu Foster, Dock C. Geodpaster, Paul PRIVATES. Gragg, Ottis Gray, Frank H. Hall, M. Hall, James A. Hall, W.m. F. Hall, W.m. F. Hall, W.m. F. Hamilton, Daniel P. Hausche, W.m. T. S. Hardgrove, Andrew Hasgis, George T. Hartgrove, John M. Haynes, John H. Haynes, John H. Haynes, W.m. C. Hines, Joseph Howell, Rutherford Jones, Reuben O. Karns, George W. Kath, Snode Karns, George W. Keth, Snode Loster, William L. Logan, Zeno G. Loveless, William L. Logan, Zeno G. Loveless, William L. Massengail, James McGahan, Roland Mercer, Walter O. Newport, Elswick W. Patterson, Chas. Phelpis, Quais Reid, William, Jr. Reid, William, Jr. Reid, William, Jr. Schneider, Andrew Shadoan, John Shadoni, Dennie P. Solomon, George Staples, Joseph E. Stewart, James F. Stringer, Granville E. Tatt, John R. Thompson, John P. Trusty, William R. Turper, Joseph D. Underwood, John M. Vanhook, John M. Webb, George Webb, George Zachury, Charles F. Emmick, Charles Baggott, George T. Bennett, Wilton L. Billings, Henry C. Briel, Louis H. Bronson, Albert W. Bronson, Albert W. Bronson, Albert W. Brown, Evin S. Brown, Phillip M. Burns, Walter N. Cook, Henry C. Dentier, Fritz Dentier, Dentier, Dentier, Dentier, Phillip Grace, Chales L. Grace, Chales L. Hawkins, Forcet W. Headley, Percy C. Hobel, Charles A. Hood, John J. Isert, John S. Johnson, Charles Johnson, Charles Johnson, Charles Kaster, Lee Kaster, Lee Kent, William W. King, George T. King, William L. Koeltz, Louis Jamin L. LaRocque, Lawrence LeCompte, John L. Lockwood, James R. Logsdon, Ambrose J. Maas, Herman Mather Herman Mather Herman Mather Herman Mather Herman Macomb, Frank T. McGomb, George Salender, John H. Schultz, Edward J. Siefker, Lucas Schultz, Edward J. PRIVATES. RESIGNED. TRANSFERRED. DISCHARGED Campbell, William A.1st Lt Onderdonk, William A.....Private. Bradas, ElbinPrivate DIED. DIED. Davis, George B.Corporal Farmer, Frank W. S.Private Anderson, William F.Private Reffett, HenryPrivate

COMPANY "K" COMPANY "L" Farrell, Benjamin A. Capt. Reed, William O. 1st Lt. Twyman, Wilford 2nd Lt. Ford, Francis C. 1st Sgt. Mauer, Claude A. Sgt. Metzger, Charles Sgt. Sgt. Geopper, William ... Sgt. Corrigan, Thomas J. Sgt. Stultz, Robert L. Q. M. Sgt. Monchman, Robert J. Musician McElroy, Edmund D. Musician Carr, Richard S.Capt. Hill, Schuyler C.Sgt. Capt. Kobs, John, Jr. 1st Lt. Triplett, Joseph R. 2nd Lt. Wallace, Robert E. 1st Sgt. Pickins, William S. Sgt. Bruce, Jeremiah Sgt. Robb, Frank F. Sgt. Phillips, GeorgeSgt. Richards, James V.Artificer Doggett, Robert C.Musician Barton, HarryMusician. Kahn, HenryWaggoner CORPORALS. Cutler, William E. Maynard, Monta B. Shade, Charles D. Farrell, Chester W. Johnson, William H. Pfeister, Henry Comor, Benj. B. Cowan, Charles G. Haddow, Daniel J. CORPORALS. Schump, Henry F. Wood, John K. Osten, Hiram E. Bush, Isaac W. Starks, William F. Alexander, John M. Starks, William F. Alexander, John M. Weifiger, Charles F. Webb, Myrton Wisser, Bambridge Waits, Charles K. Alphin, James A. Anderson, Wm. W. Andy, Henry Balker, Charles Baker, Charles Baker, Charles Baker, Charles A. Blythe, Ivan J. Brandenburg, John G. Cain, Emmet Casey, Robert Casey, Robert Castieman, Wn. D. Colivin, Daniel Boone Curry, Norman W. Denson, Harry Devan, Ephriam, Jr. Faulkner, James E. Graven, Ernest. Graven, Ernest. Gray, Horace J. Hamilton, Wilber D. Harris, George A. Hart, Joseph Harry E. PRIVATES. Heitleuf, Frederick Herman, Wm. G. Hilyerd, William Irmscher, Burres Jamison, Roy L. Kelsey, Hiram E. King, Subrey R. Knight, Charles Krider, Albert Lockman, Wolf Lockman, Wolf Loudy, Andrew J. Mann, Morth Matthews, William Montague, Andre Moore, Frank C. Moore, Frank C. Moore, Frank C. Moore, Frank C. Modure, Lee S. Nau, John A. Nef, Matt Noh, George A. Panter, Mike Poppe, Louis J. Queen, Harry D. Queen, Sidney Orkies, Joseph Rourke, Frank Rourke, Frank Scott, William F. Siderman, Herman Shelton, Joseph Simms, Thomas B. Simpkins, Arch Simms, Thomas B. Simpkins, Arch Simms, Wallin Stehle, Harry W. Stickle, Jacob F. Stinson, Edwin M. Stark, William B. Thompson, Charles B. White, John W. Wachtel, Martin L. Willey, August M. Wilson, James B. White, George PRIVATES. Adams, Alonzo L. Anderson, Robert L. Appleton, Charles H. Boyes, William R. Bowilliam R. Casse, Frank P. Cassell, Henry Clark, George W. Colbert, Archibald Collins, William C. Dials, Andrew J. Bown, Jones R. Blam, Wirt Fowler, James A. Fowler, John Priley, Robert B. Goulet, Louety Hall, William W. Hallen, Charles W. Hamilton, Alexander

DIED. Reno, George A. Private
Sneadman, Charles Private
Snyder, Robert B. Private
Sutterfield, Charles

Reno, George A. Private
Sutterfield, Charles

Krell, Harry C. Sergeant
Brooks, Jesse M. Private
Hanlon, Pete Private

DESERTED. Vaughan, Edward A.Private Bauer, JosephPrivate Heisler, Edward
Hollingsworth, Chas.
Horn, William
Hyden, George W.
Johnson, Warren F,
Kegley, Henry F,
Kegley, George H,
Kouns, William
H,
Kobs, George H,
Kouns, William M,
Lady, Cleonel C,
Lambert, John H,
Lehman, Charles E,
Martin, Hillard
Martin, Hillard
Milstead, Charles E,
Martin, Hugh
Ogden, Alexander F,
Pelfrey, Gideon
Pierce, Frank A.

DIED.

Jones, John W.Private

COMPANY "M"

deFuniak, Frederick R., Jr Capt. Shulhafer, Isadore L1st Lt. Carrell, Daniel2nd Lt.	Hobbs, Edward M S Donahue, John Q. M. S McHugh, Joseph M Music
Conn, Frederick1st Sgt.	Alves, Bernard D Musici
Sanders, William FSgt.	Dolan, Charles Waggor
Carrell, Matthew C Sgt. Newcomb, Edward C Sgt.	Derit, ThomasArtific

CORPORALS.

Armstrong, Albert N.
Dannenbauer, Geo. M.
Hiner, Robert M.
Lewis, Richard H.

Wiester, Frederick
Robinson, Urban
Smith, Lindsey H.
Utterback, Benj, D.

Watts, Charles J. Beale, Shirley Gorham, Thornton

PRIVATES.

Allen, Robert M.
Anderson, John O.
Arnold, James
Briggs, Ossia
Campbell, Penay T.
Campbell, Penay T.
Cashmen, William, Jr.
Christianson, John
Clark, Frank S.
Cochran, Muar L.
Coleman, John W.
Coleman, John W.
Coleman, Matthew
Ewald, Emile
Feehani, Jerry A.
Fisher, Chas, E.
Forbes, Edgar A.
Fisher, Chas, E.
Grayson, Alfred
Gross, Charles P.
Grayson, Alfred
Gross, Charles T.
Harbold, Pillock
Hilger, Henry J.

PRIVATES.
Hilton, Charles
Hagdland, Joseph C.
Hopkins, David, Jr.
Hauchin, Ira
Househ, David
Househ, David
Johnson, Richard B.
Kalles, Henry
Kick, Thomas S.
Kerr, Wm. S.
Kerr, Wm. S.
Kerr, Wm. S.
Kerr, William J.
Lancaster, Robert L.
Lion, Richard L.
Lochner, William J.
Lastetter, Andrew
Lusk, Everett E.
Lusk, Everett E.
McDonald, Howard
McIntyre, William E.
McDonald, Howard
McIntyre, William E.
McRee, James L.
Miller, James M.
Middleton, Pear L.
Miller, James M.
Miller, Manhen B.

Monroe, Walters P.
Moore, Edward I.
Paris, James H.
Parsons, John T.
Pedigo, Clarence E.
Renz, Otlo
Roeder, Hiram
Roth, Jasper
Ryan, James S.
Sands, Frank E.
Schulthes, Theodore
Seymore, Michael J.
Shrader, Isaac I.
Simpson, Norman
Simpson, Norman
Simpson, Norman
Legan State Stockhoff, Wm.
Temple, Joseph
Wilber, Benjamin
White, William L.
William, Chas, F.
Ziekel, Jacob J.

DISCHARGED.

Kohler, Joseph F Private	Marney, William J Private
TRANSF	ERRED.
Bauers, John	Cloud, William RPrivate Douchin, John PPrivate
DII	ED.
Clore, RichardPrivate	Ott, George LPrivate



J. REGINALD CLEMENTS, Corporal, Company K. 1898.

A LIST OF OUR COMRADES WHO HAVE PASSED TO THEIR REWARD SINCE THE REGI-MENT WAS MUSTERED OUT OF THE SERVICE, FEBRUARY 24, 1899.

The members of the regiment are now scattered far and wide, and I have no doubt but that this list is incomplete, and that there are many other deceased comrades of whose demise I have no knowledge. Of those recorded here, some died from natural causes, others were killed while bravely defending the flag in the far East.

BELL, THEODORE S., Corporal, Company E.
CONNOR, BENJAMIN B., Corporal, Company K.
CROUCH, ISAAC S., Corporal, Company H., reported killed in the
Philippines.

CROW, ROBERT B., Sergeant, Company C.
DINKELSPIEL, LOUIS, Regimental Sergeant Major
DOWDY JAMES T., Private, Company E, reported killed in the
Philippines.

GALLEHER, JOHN B., Regimental Adjutant, killed in the Philippines March 3, 1900.

HAMPTON, WARD, Private, Company C.
HARDIN, GEORGE T., Quarter-Master Sergeant, Company B.
HEBEL, CHARLES A., Private, Company H.
HEITLAUF, FREDRICK, Private, Company K.
HESS, GEORGE, Private, Company A.
HOOD, JOHN J., Private, Company H.
HUFFAKER, JOHN W., Private, Company E.
JEFFRIES, JOHN L., First Lieut., Company D.

JOHNSON, ALBERT SIDNEY, Second Lieut., Company G. KLOTTER, GEORGE W., Private, Company M. KOESTEL, LOUIS, Private, Company F. LINCOLN, JOHN P., Private, Company G. McCOMB FRANK T., Private, Company H. MEISTER, GODFRED, Corporal, Company M. METZGER, CHARLES L., Sergeant, Company K. MILLER FRANK D., Private, Company H. MYERS, BOYD T., Corporal, Company F. PALMER, JACK BRENT, Regimental Surgeon Major, SAUER, DANIEL L., Corporal, Company H. SHADE, CHARLES D. J., Corporal, Company K. SKILLMAN, RICHARD D., Corporal, Company B. STONE, LITER, Private, Company C. URELL PATRICK, Private, Company G. WALKER, WILLIAM R., Private, Company K. WARDER, JOSEPH WALTER, JR., Private, Company C. WATSON, JOHN F., Private, Company D.

CHAPTER II.

REORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST KENTUCKY INFANTRY, K. S. G., 1899. GOEBEL-TAYLOR CAMPAIGN FOR GOVERNOR. SERVICE AT FRANKFORT. MUSTER-OUT OF THE REGIMENT.

HE FIRST INFANTRY REGIMENT, known as the Louisville Legion, and the Second Infantry Regiment were mustered out of the State Guard service and into the service of the United States during the war with Spain in 1898. The Third

Infantry Regiment was not mustered out of the State Guard service, according to the records of the Adjutant General's Office, but was mustered into the service of the United States. This practically left Kentucky without an organized militia, and little attempt was made during the war to remedy the deficiency. However, the Louisville Legion was reorganized in the spring of 1899, shortly after the First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry was mustered out of the service of the United States, after the close of the war.

The new Regiment was composed of the following organizations: Company A, Captain Alonzo H. Ross commanding; Company B, Captain Wm. H. Henry commanding; Company C, Captain Wallace Truman commanding; Company D, Captain John L. Jeffries commanding; Company E, Captain Austin Kinaird commanding; Company F, Captain Sherley M. Crawford commanding; Company H, Captain William Krieger commanding, and Company K, Captain Benjamin A. Farrell commanding.

The Field officers were as follows: Colonel, C. C. Mengel; Lieutenant Colonel, David W. Gray; Major of First Battalion, Morris B. Gifford; Major of the Second Battalion, William A. Colston.

The regiment was mustered into the State Guard service by Major Noel T. Gaines, of the Second Infantry, K. S. G.

Dr. Geo. W. Ronald, who owned the Seventh Street Armory property, leased that building to the Bourlier Cornice and Roofing Company, and the Legion was consequently left without quarters. After considerable delay, the building at 637 W. Main Street was secured and furnished for use as an Armory. Company and battalion drills were held under the big shed of the Union Depot at Seventh and Water Streets.

The most tempestuous period of Kentucky's political history occurred during the existence of this regiment. Picturesque as politics in this State has always been, in the three-cornered campaign for governor between Senator William Goebel, Hon. W. S. Taylor and former Gov. John Young Brown, in 1899, was concentrated a kaleidoscopic variety of features against a background of strenuous political conflict that threatened on many occasions to ignite the flames of revolution.

Strong principles were involved and much violent dissension provoked in this grand old Commonwealth that boasts so large a per cent of Anglo-Saxon blood in the veins of its white inhabitants. A fierce political contest dating from the spring of 1899 raged with unrelenting fury throughout the year and had not spent its force when in November, 1900, the regiment was mustered out of the State Guard service for political reasons.

Senator William Goebel was assassinated in front of the Capitol building on January 30, 1900, and the entire First Regiment was forthwith ordered to Frankfort to assist in maintaining order and protecting property.

Before giving the details of the Legion's military service during this stormy time, I will enter a brief account of the polit-

101

ical situation prior to and at the time of Mr. Goebel's assassination.

Senator Goebel's father, who was a native of Hanover, Germany, came to this country and worked unassumingly at his trade of cabinet-maker. William, the eldest son, was born in Sullivan county, Pennsylvania. His parents moved to Covington, Ky., when he was a mere boy. Here young Goebel formed the acquaintance of Gov. John W. Stephenson, who, becoming attracted to him, took him into his law office. Kentucky's legal giant, John G. Carlisle, next became impressed with Mr. Goebel's ability, and they arranged a partnership in the law business. The young man entered politics and was sent to the State Senate as a Democrat for twelve years, being re-elected as often as an election rolled around. Excepting that he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, he held no other office than that of State Senator. In the Senate he soon became the leader of his party. In 1896 he became a member of the Democratic State Committee.

The exciting Senatorial election of 1896, when J. C. S. Blackburn failed of re-election, brought Mr. Goebel out prominently as a director of political affairs. In a fight extending over two sessions Mr. Blackburn was defeated, a Republican being finally elected; but Mr. Goebel displayed astounding generalship throughout the contest. He had spent nearly his lifetime in politics without attracting great attention as an orator or by displays of great brilliance. However, he had, though still a young man, laid up a store of steady success and an income of possibly \$25,000 per year.

While prominent politicians rose and declined, Wm. Goebel never receded an inch, and the more astute ones who came in contact with him felt the quiver of reserve force in the man that awed them and brought them to respect his simplest wishes. There was a necromancy about the success of the man that none could explain. Cold, outwardly, at least, he was not one to attract by cordiality. He was exacting and somewhat imperious. He listened while others advised and then told them what to do.

He sprang into most prominence as the sponsor and supposedly the author of an election law entitled, "An Act to Further Regulate Elections." The bill was laid upon the desk of the clerk of the Kentucky Senate on February 1, 1898, and, like any other bill, it was numbered and became Senate Bill No. 145. Forty days after that it was a law, whipped through both houses of the General Assembly and adopted over the veto of the Governor. The bill having been presented by the Senator from Kenton, William Goebel, was thereafter known by his name.

When Senate Bill No. 145 was introduced it was referred to the Committee on Judiciary, and was reported favorably in a careless manner and passed by a vote of 20 to 15, two Populists and three Democrats voting with the Republicans against it. Mr. Goebel made a speech, in which he said that the bill was very necessary—"it would prevent the Republicans from stealing the State from Bryan again," which he alleged had been done in 1896, when the Eleventh Congressional District had yielded an extremely large Republican majority.

The House appeared strongly against the bill, and Mr. Goebel decided that his friends in that body did not realize that it was a party measure. He called a caucus, which is termed the "party lash." To this many demurred, holding that there was no precedent nor any authority for calling a caucus on a measure after it had passed one House. The Chairman of the State Committee sustained this view, but other members were enlisted for Senator Goebel, and they upheld the caucus. Finally, by a caucus in which a bare majority of the Democratic members was involved, the bill received the form of indorsement as a party measure. Great friction arose over this incident, and charges of treachery to the party made against the anti-caucus Democrats enlivened the subsequent proceedings. By dint of great generalship and pressure the bill was passed by a vote of 57 to 42. A number of Democratic representatives voted against it. Amendments were attempted, but

they were all brushed aside with the declaration, "It is too late in the session to delay."

Gov. William O. Bradley received the bill, and on March 10 sent it back with a stinging veto. He attacked it on the question of constitutionality, presenting a very elaborate opinion and quoting a wealth of authorities. Then he said: "But here is another even more serious objection to the bill, and that is that it is in direct conflict with the bill of rights, which is 'excepted out of the general powers of government, and is declared to forever remain inviolate.' In this sacred declaration is found the very essence of Republican form of government, and its invasion is a desecration of the very altar of constitutional liberty. The sixth section declares. 'All elections shall be free and equal.' ciating the fact that the fair, intelligent, free and equal exercise of the ballot was the bulwark of freedom, which would successfully resist every encroaching wave of despotism, the patriotic framers of the supreme law of the State solemnly, deliberately and wisely inserted this emphatic provision: And any legislative or executive act, any judicial decision which prevents or hampers the freedom or equality of elections is an usurpation. If, with the machinery in the hands of so many local agencies, divided politically and being required to recognize equally two parties in the appointment of election officers, frauds cannot be prevented, how can it be expected that like occurrences may be prevented by concentrating and centralizing the entire election machinery of the State in the hands of three commissioners of one political party, without any restriction being placed upon them by way of bond and no criminal prosecution provided against them for any violation of law or misfeasance of malfeasance in office? By this bill local self-government is denied the people, and all power centralized in the hands of a triumvirate that has more power than any court in the Commonwealth. Clothed with both judicial and ministerial functions, having no legislative attributes, it nevertheless stands out in bold relief, the creature of the Legislature, beyond the control of cour.s and juries, the supreme power of the State and the absolute master of the people."

The veto did not kill the bill. Neither did a scathing denunciation of its spirit and provision delivered by Charles J. Bronston, a Democratic Senator from Fayette, effect the result. Speaking as a member of the party, Mr. Bronston, on the day the veto was reported, made a vehement appeal to his fellow Democrats to reject the measure. He attacked the bill as undemocratic in principle. Besides, he flayed it in these words. "If in 1896 no Democrats could be found in the Eleventh District of sufficient manhood and courage as inspectors and challengers to have the vote declared on the evening of the election, and take as provided by law a certificate of such result, signed by the officer of election, and subsequently attend the counting by the canvassing board, how will it be possible, under the proposed law, to find Democrats of sufficient courage to put into practical operation this machinery by appointing officers of election to the exclusion of Republicans, removing them at will, canvassing the returns, certifying results and determining contests, in the face of men enraged by an open deprivation of constitutional rights? What Kentuckians, unless confronted by excessive numbers, would not fight to the death when they were flagrantly denied an equal and free election? What Democrats in the Eleventh District could be found who unselfishly would expose himself to such fury? Such machinery could only be used by dominant courage or equal numbers. No majority would ever submit without bloodshed to such despotism, and by the provisions of this bill you invite resort to force and greater frauds. Law-abiding and peaceloving citizens may have submitted to many frauds practiced by each party in elections, committed under pretence of fairness and equality by occupying official positions, yet if you confront them with a machine, the avowed purpose of which is to carry the election for its favored candidate, how can you expect a tame submission? Popular indignation would desert the party and resist the power of such triumvirate by acting and voting with political opponents."

An editorial credited to Mr. Watterson, and appearing in the Courier-Journal about this time, said: "Senator Goebel is no worse than the rest; and except in this atrocious measure has shown himself something better. But like Coesar that was ambitious, he wants to be governor of Kentucky, and he sees, or thinks he sees, a ready chariot thither in the election bill that bears his name. Mr. Goebel is a young man. He is an aspiring man. He is an able and brave man. May we not, as a friend, and without prejudice or misconstruction, tell him that there is something better, higher, nobler, even than the governorship of Kentucky, and that is the love, the respect, the homage of good men and women. Were it not wiser to wait until his time has come and to take his chance fairly among his rivals, than, armed like a bandit, to hold up the people and the State, and after a brief, unhonored revel in office, to pass from the scene discredited forever? For nothing can be surer than that if this bill should become a law, it is only a question of time, and a very short time, when all concerned in its passage will be running to cover from the wrath of an outraged people, and when those responsible for its being will have to pay the forfeit of their folly and crime in everlasting ignominy and disgrace. The time is short, but everywhere throughout Kentucky there should be public meetings held to protest and to send delegations to Frankfort to protest against this monstrous usurpation of power by a few unscrupulous and designing men. If this be not done, and done quickly and decisively, then are free elections and free government at an end in Kentucky, and the State given over into the keeping of a clique of self-appointed party managers, not to be recovered by the people short of a political revolution. With the machinery of this Goebel Bill in his hands, Mr. Goebel becomes as completely master of the situation in Kentucky as Diaz in Mexico, or Menelik in Abbyssinia."

The Senate adopted the bill over the veto March 11, by a vote of 21 to 13, which was a better showing than on the original vote. By a small majority the House passed the bill over the veto, some Democrats still voting against it. The measure became operative at once.

The Goebel election law was an amendment affecting the then existing election law, mainly in the control of the machinery of elections. Some few provisions of the old law were not repealed by it, but the very key to the conduct of elections was seized by the new measure. Under the old law there was a State Returning Board, consisting of a governor, secretary of state and attorney general, and a Board of Contest was formed by the addition of the auditor and treasurer. They had nothing to do but receive the returns and issue certificates of election to state and district officers, and had nothing to do with the appointment of local boards or of officers of election.

The new law placed these duties in the hands of a commission of three men, to be elected at once by the Legislature. Besides performing the duties of a returning board and a board of contest, these men were given the power to appoint county boards of three men, empowered to appoint officers of elections at precincts and act as returning and contest boards.

As the law contained no provision for a sharing of these powers by different political parties, it seemed to contemplate a complete centralization of the election control in one party. The county boards, under the old law, were composed of the local judge, the county clerk and the sheriff, and were naturally of the political complexion prevailing in the locality. This made the political aspect of the election machinery vary all over the State.

Some counties had a Republican board, some had Democratic boards and others had boards containing both Republicans and Democrats. The appointment of election officers was in the hands of the respective county judges. The only provision for a division of control under the new law was that precinct officers be appointed equally between the two dominant parties, in which it followed the old law.

Taking the State as a whole, the Republicans were somewhat in the ascendency in the matter of election control, which was due to successes in the elections of 1895 and 1896.

The immediate effect of the new law was to revolutionize the election system. The Legislature was Democratic and the result would naturally be a complete Democratic system. The acts of the election commissioners not being subject to revision, and their official duties being confined to the conduct of the elections and not necessarily influenced by any other public obligation, the commissioners were left free to act, subject only to an oath to faithfully discharge their duties according to the election law. It was feared that the new law would place the election machinery into irresponsible as well as merely partisan hands, and was so charged. The officials under the old law were all sworn servants of the people, and in authority by expression of the people. The new commissioners were apparently immune from penalties, had no limited powers, and their acts, according to the Goebel law were conclusive.

It was conceded that Mr. Goebel would dictate the selection of members of the State Board. In fact, he had his men ready. Chief of these was Judge W. S. Pryor, formerly chief justice of the Kentucky Court of Appeals, which position he held for many years with honor and renown. He was one of the most prominent Democrats in the State and was recognized for his distinguished ability. Much pressure was brought to bear upon him not to accept the offer on account of the prejudice against the new law,

but finally he accepted the nomination with reluctance. Capt W. T. Ellis, of Owensboro, formerly Congressman from the Second District, and known as one of the leading Democrats of the State, was another of Mr. Goebel's selection. The third was C. B. Poyntz, of Maysville, a merchant and man of some means. He formerly held office as a railroad commissioner and as a State Senator, and was as pronounced a Democrat as could be found.



COL. C. C. MENGEL.

Ardent supporters of the new law placed the three men in nomination. In one of the speeches was said: "We are proud of this bill, and want to let the people know what sort of men are to take charge of it for us."

Messrs. Pryor, Ellis and Poyntz were elected by the Legislature next day, as a matter of course. The personal aspect of the board was unassailable, although it was exclusively of members of one party.

However, the Republicans held a conference and took the most active steps to secure a decision against the election law in the Court of Appeals. They took up a test case questioning the constitutionality of the statute and met with an adverse decision, the law being declared constitutional. This law, though slightly modified, is still in force.

For at least thirty years Kentucky had been Democratic, with majorities of 40,000 down to 10,000. Yet in 1895 it went Republican for the first time, electing a full Republican State ticket, even making one branch of the Legislature Republican. Young Brown was the incumbent Democratic governor when the election took place. W. O. Bradley, of Lancaster, was elected governor by a plurality of 8,912 over Gen. P. Wat Hardin. The campaign was won on local issues. The Democrats of the State were then upon the fence dividing the gold from the silver issue, and Mr. Hardin was nominated at the critical time when the currency subject was a very ticklish one for Kentucky Democrats, and while national issues cut only a slight figure in the race, they were enough in evidence to make this race interesting from that At the first opportunity in joint debate with Gen. Hardin Mr. Bradley forced him to take a position on the money question, and although Mr. Hardin had been nominated upon a platform that had been drawn by gold men, and was generally conceded to be a gold platform, Mr. Hardin came out for silver. For the remainder of the campaign he was handicappel by this declaration,

being held up as a misfit for the platform, causing dissatisfaction among silver Democrats and alienating gold Democrats.

In 1896 came the National campaign, and the Republicans carried the State again, this time by only 281. That was the difference between the vote for the highest McKinley elector and the highest Bryan elector, both running well ahead of their companions on the tickets. However, only twelve McKinley electors were elected, the highest Bryan man having a few more votes than the lowest man on the McKinley ticket. Palmer and Buckner, National Democrats, polled 5,019 votes, notwithstanding Buckner was a native of Kentucky and an ex-governor. The Presidential campaign was a very exciting one and bitterly contested throughout. The returns from the Eleventh and First Districts, Republican and Democratic strongholds respectively, were very slow to come in. Each end of the State was accused of holding off with a view of sending in a return that would clinch the election for the one or the other ticket. The Eleventh District, part of it being composed of very remote and inaccessible eastern counties, were heard from last, and sent in a total of returns that gave the State to McKinley. The Republican majority for that District was 15,000.

It was freely charged by the silver Democrats after the election that the Republican and gold Democratic managers conspired to send runners down into the district the day after the election to influence the return of this very large majority, and claimed that the "State had been stolen from Bryan." It was to this that Mr. Goebel referred in his brief attempt to justify his election law.

The 1897 election was a State election. There was little in it to interest anyone, only a clerk of the Appellate Court being elected. The Democratic nominee, Sam J. Shackelford, won by the startling plurality of 18,000, indicating a great reversal. There was a gold Democratic nominee, but he polled about the Palmer and Buckner vote.

In 1898, when Goebel declared an emergency existed and the Goebel law was adopted, the elections in the fall were for Congress. All eyes were open for the practical operation of the Goebel law, of which so much evil had been predicted. The State Board was Democratic and good for four years in spite of any Republican landslide that might occur. What kind of boards would the State Board appoint?

In time the Republican organization received a request from the State Board for nominations for county election commissioners. The Republicans made nominations for each county, in which the State Board appointed two Democrats and one Republican. The Republicans murmured not nor rejoiced. The new law did not expressly give them any claims to representation. The presence of one Republican on the Board with two Democrats, and two being a majority empowered to render judgment, left the odd member practically no functions, except those of a mere inspector. The likelihood that he would have a determining voice in any question, especially in a close issue, was very remote. This year the Republicans lost much ground, sending only two Congressmen, whereas in 1896 they had elected five out of the eleven to which the State is entitled.

Senator Goebel's friends declared that the 1898 elections vindicated his election measure, and Mr. Goebel entered actively into the work of running things in 1899. He was early in the field for governor, and showed his hand first in attempting to control the State Committee, from which he had resigned when he made his candidacy known. He gave it a thinly veiled test in January, 1899, and found that it stood against him 7 to 6. He labored unceasingly to secure control of this committee, but never with success before the State Convention took place.

In the meantime, Gen. P. Wat Hardin and Capt. W. J. Stone, the latter an ex-congressman from the First District, and formerly Speaker of the Kentucky House of Rpresentatives, had come out. The Democratic showing in 1897 and 1898 made 1899 look like a "sure thing."

Preliminary to the State Convention the three made a canvass, avoiding joint debates. In strength the three candidates seemed to be about even. Gen. Hardin developed a strong free silver following. Capt. Stone came from the rock-ribbed First District, and, besides, was a crippled Confederate soldier. Mr. Goebel had to come out with something new and striking to attract attention. He did so. He did not bring out the Goebel law as his main issue, but came out strong against corporations, railroads and trusts. He also took particular pains to declare himself indelibly for free silver, Bryan and Blackburn, which, indeed, all of the candidates did. He made the railroads, and especially the Louisvile & Nashville, his particular object of attack, charging them with extortion and corruption. For Kentucky, this proved to be something very novel and attractive, principally on account of the vigorous, although ungraceful, style in which Mr. Goebel handled the subject.

In the canvass the candidates went after each other in a rather confusing three-cornered fight, attacking each other mainly on the point of their respective loyalty to the Chicago platform. Each one thought he saw a streak of gold record in the other. Hardin wanted it believed that Stone had once voted for gold bonds in Congress. Stone twitted Hardin with his compromise with the gold people on the 1895 platform. Goebel was attacked by both and asked to point out his silver record prior to the National Convention in 1896. They intimated that he had entered the 1896 State Convention as a gold man. Mr. Goebel very dijently boasted of contributions to the Bryan campaign fund, and threw out accusations of corporate influences behind Hardin.

Former Gov. John Young Brown, an original free silver man, had also been considered a candidate, but he early declared himself out, and it was claimed that his strength went mostly to Mr. Goebel.

In the meantime Mr. Goebel was busy with local politicians in the larger cities of the State. He neglected the country where whole counties gave but from one to eleven delegates, and looked to the centers of population, with their great representation, each controlled by an astute and well-organized local combination. He went after the delegations in the cities of Louisville, Lexington, Covington, Newport, Owensboro and Paducah. In some of these he made little progress, but he soon interested the Democratic city and county administrations in Louisville, Lexington, Owensboro, and, of course, in Covington, his home. However, he met with opposition in each of these places. Where he enlisted the ins, the outs combined against him.

It appears that he entered upon overtures with Capt. Stone to combine the latters country strength with his own city strength for the purpose of organizing the Convention. This movement was hard to clinch on account of the difficulty in arranging how

to divide the Convention after it was secured.

On the plan of holding the local conventions to elect delegates to the State Convention, Mr. Hardin, by reason of better standing with the State Committee, won the style of election, which was by county and legislative district mass conventions; these to be presided over by the county chairmen, who were in most cases Hardin men. The conventions were held on June 16, and were the most animated that Kentucky had seen in a long time. In nearly every country were clashes between opposing delegations, If it was not between sympathizers of Hardin and Stnoe, it was between those of Hardin and Goebel. In some places Goebel and Stone combinations were arranged against Hardin.

A few days before the Convention was called to order at Music Hall in Louisville, on June 21, the summing up of strength showed a very uncertain state of affairs. Hardin seemed to lead in instructed votes, Stone second and Goebel third, but the contested membership was such a factor that organizing the Convention

seemed impracticable unless some one withdrew or there was a coalition of two of the candidates. Chances for a combination on the nomination were very improbable, as each candidate was genuinely after the nomination, and besides, truly good feeling existed between no two of them. That William Goebel would secure the nomination, few, if any, believed possible. It seemed that the best he could expect would be a hand in the new party organization by a clever trading of strength with Stone.

When the delegates to the State Convention were called to order by Chairman P. P. Johnson of the State Committee, whose duty it was to conduct the preliminaries to the temporary organization, Circuit Judge D. B. Redwine, of Breathitt county, was nominated for Goebel and Stone and Prosecuting Attorney W. H.

Sweeney, of Marion county, for Hardin.

It took about eight hours to finish the balloting in this race, the most hard-fought one for a temporary chairmanship ever known in this State. Hardly ten counties had been called before a delegation was reached in which there was a contest. It was passed by the chairman, as also were all other contesting counties. There were so many of these and the vote was so close that the result of the ballot depended wholly upon the decisions of these contests. When Chairman Johnson, who was strictly anti-Goebel, undertook to decide these contests, the excitement of the Convention was inaugurated.

In going through the list of contested counties the Chairman, as a rule, recognized local party authorities on credentials, but asserted authority to decide disputes over credentials and to reject such as he deemed irregularly given. Matters progressed gradually with the vote of the two candidates swelling, Redwine slightly leading. At about the end of the roll call of contested counties the Hardin people presented a contest in Kenton county that had not been announced when that county was called. It involved thirty-five delegates. The Goebel and Stone people im-

mediately went mad, crying: "It is too late to contest!" Chairman Johnson said it was too late to contest if notice had not been given in advance — "But notice was given me yesterday by Mr. Harvey Myers in this case," he added. The Convention was at once in an uproar. Nearly every big county in the State was then and there contested and the ballot had no more result than if it had never begun. Goebel quickly appeared with a contest of Campbell, the county adjoining his home county. Contests appeared in Harrison, Warren, Lawrence and Nicholas counties. The chairman split the Harrison delegation, which benefited Sweeney's vote.

The Kenton county contest was called. Mr. Goebel, who had been sitting in the rear of the stage with his coat off, wiped his face, put on his coat and, pale and perspiring, pushed to the front. He shook hands with the chairman, who said he was going to pass the contest. Mr. Goebel retired. The work of the chairman went on until only the Kenton county contest remained to be disposed of. The vote between Redwine and Sweeney-between Goebel-Stone control of the Convention and Hardin supremacyhinged upon the disposition of the 35 delegates involved in this contest case. When the Kenton forces gathered round the chairman the second time, Mr. Goebel was not among them, but he was represented by Capt. W. T. Ellis, Congressman John S. Rhea and Congressman Charles K. Wheeler. Harvey Myers represented the contesting delegates. Capt. Ellis was just in the midst of a heated argument when the first "rough house" of the Convention took place. The stage was crowded from footlights to back wall by Hardin and Goebel and Stone adherents, there being the keenest interest in the matter, as it would prove doubtless to be the deciding point in the exciting day's proceedings and possibly in the Convention. Bailiffs sought to loosen up the crowd on the stage so that there would be more room for the chairman and the gesticulating debaters. A fine specimen of physical manhood,

young, powerful, broad and brawny, became excited. He stood on a chair and proclaimed he could not be put off the stage. It took about two seconds for the young fellow to clash with the bailiffs. There was an upheaval in the crowd that spilled half of it off into the orchestra, while the other half formed a cyclonic disturbance on the stage. The crowd was so thick that no one, even in the center of it, could see anything, but the blows that were struck and the curses that were uttered all lent to the impression that "something was doing."

Chairman Johnson announced that he would not decide the question immediately, and the Convention adjourned for an evening session.

Major Johnson had it in his power to declare the Convention in the hands of Mr. Hardin by simply recognizing the contesting Kenton county delegation. That such decision would precipitate a riot there was not the slightest doubt. However, those who know Major Johnson do not believe that the acuteness of the situation influenced him in his decision.

That night a number of policemen were sent to the hall ostensibly to preserve peace, and were very much in evidence through out the Convention. The introduction of the police was a source of bitter contention. In order to relieve the strain somewhat it was announced at the night session that the Kenton case would be submitted without argument. Finally the chairman announced that the Goebel delegation for two legislative districts, involving 24 delegates was recognized, and that in a third legislative district no delegates at all would be recognized owing to the great doubt over the respective claims. The decision lost Redwine just 11 votes, but did not increase the number for Hardin's man. In order to gain time the Hardin men demanded a recapitulation. Mr. Rhea for Goebel and Stone raised a point of order. Then there was a cry of "Announce the vote!" "Announce the vote!" Major Johnson declared that until there was quiet restored he

would do nothing. It was some time before there was order, and then Chairman Johnson declared Redwine elected by 551 1-6 votes to 529 5-6 for Sweeney. The announcement was received with acclaim by Goebel and Stone people, who more than once had believed their fate doomed.

From this time on those who participated in that Convention had to deal with Mr. Goebel first. The second day was a busy one for the Hardin people, who had taken on a very savage temper. Beaten thus far, there was still a chance for ultimate victory. Their efforts were bent to break up the Goebel-Stone combination, the extent of which was not known; but it was supposed that Goebel was to get out of it the platform and State organization and Stone the nomination, for Stone had about as much use for an organization as an elephant for roller skates. It was predicted that Capt. Stone would be betrayed in the deal, whatever it was.

The Hardin people at once felt their way with a motion that all delegates recognized by Chairman Johnson be allowed to vote on all matters until the final adoption of the reports of the Committees on Credentials, Permanent Organization and Resolutions. Chairman Redwine ruled it out of order.

"I appeal from the decision of the Chair," cried Willard Mitchell, of Jessamine county. Capt. W. H. Sweeney, the defeated candidate for chairman, also jumped up—"We are Democrats and demand fair treatment," he shouted, "and by the living God, as Democrats, we intend to have it." Cheered by Hardin people, John B. Thompson, Mr. Hardin's manager, arose and with a remark showing sharp claws, purred in this fashion: "We meant no disrespect to the Chair by this resolution; we merely meant to allow this Convention to seat the delegations temporarily which were seated by Maj. Johnson yesterday. The Convention can revoke its action at any time. This resolution is in the interest of harmony, and to prevent possible disruption of the Convention itself."

"The Chair and not the Convention has the right to rule here," said Chairman Redwine.

"If you are going to decide arbitrarily this way," shrieked Mitchell, "why don't you name the nominee and end the Convention?"

The chairman then named the members from the State-atlarge on the committees, making each committee a Goebel-Stone body, with Hardin's membership outnumbered two to one, but the Goebel-Stone membership apeared about equally divided. The committees were immediately put to work by Mr. Goebel, who dominated everything in connection with the combination which had succeeded in controlling the permanent organization.

The Convention continued through six days of bitter turmoil, growing more and more disorderly as time wore on. Finally, at the close of the sixth day, William Goebel forced his opponents back from trench to trench, fought the battle of his career and won. He brought at the right moment the issue upon his opponents, defeating every flank movement with a generalship that stamped him indelibly the new autocrat of Kentucky politics. As he had claimed he would a few days before, he won in a finish fight. After much maneuvering, that was assisted by the weariness of the delegates and foemen, he succeeded in securing the adoption of a resolution to drop the hindmost man on the twentyfifth ballot. This effected, he was left to carry out his plan of distributing the vote so that either Stone or Hardin could be dropped and then fight it out with the survivor. Choosing Stone as the first victim, he threw enough of his strength to Hardin to reduce Stone below the Hardin total, whereas he had been highest, and putting Hardin just lower than himself. Stone having been dropped, he counted upon the lack of good feeling between the Stone and Hardin people to win to himself very much of the Stone strength, which was exactly what took place.

His victory left a rankling hatred in the breasts of his rivals

and very many of their followers. Prominent among the latter were Capt. W. N. Sweeney, the defeated candidate for temporary chairman of the Convention, and Maj. W. C. Owens, formerly Congressman in the "Ashland," or Seventh District, who was Capt. Stone's manager. Major Owens has ever since been a Republican.

As soon as the final result was learned, Willard Mitchell cried: "Mr. Chairman and gentlemen of the Convention, I believe there is not a man on this floor but what knows that I have done the best in my feeble way to secure the nomination of Hardin for governor, but I have been unsuccessful in my efforts, as have my friends in their effort to name the nominee. Now I believe we all, as Democrats, should forget the bickerings and the troubles we have had."

Cries of "No, no, no!"
Mr. Mitchell: "Any man who says no is not a Democrat. I therefore move to make this nomination unanimous. Every man who votes no on that motion stands branded as not being a Dem-

The motion was put to a vote by the Chair and declared to be carried. A great whoop went up from the crowd. J. C. S. Blackburn, who had been laying in wait for the result of the nomination, came tearing into view. Chairman Redwine designated Blackburn, McCreary and Rhea to escort Mr. Goebel to the center of the stage. Mr. Rhea sat in a front seat with bowed head, the most dejected and disgusted man that was ever crushed in a convention. Friends pleaded with him to accept the duty imposed by the Chair, but he refused, and Mitchell, who was named in his stead readily accepted. Hardin and Stone people filed out the back door.

Presently Mr. Goebel appeared through the crowd. He had thrown on his coat in spite of the distraction of the moment, and stood while dozens of people tried to grasp his hand, all at once.

The Convention cheered and roared. Mr. Blackburn was the first to speak. He said:

"Mr. Chairman and fellow Democrats, during the long and heated contest that has prevailed in this hall for a week there have been those who doubted and predicted that we would not be able to elect a ticket that you in your wisdom should select, but from this moment forward no Democrat from Mills Point to the mouth of the Sandy will deny that, as the representative of your committee, I now present to you the man whom Kentucky's Democracy says shall be the next governor of this great Common-

Mr. Goebel then made the following brief and entirely novel speech accepting the nomination:

"Mr. Chairman and Fellow Democrats: I never got anything in my life that was worth having without a hard fight, and I am always willing to make the best fight I can for anything I believe worth having. I believe the governorship of Kentucky is worth fighting for, and with that purpose in mind I shall now open the campaign and fight for the principles of the Democratic party and the governorship of Kentucky from this day until the November election.

"I am not going to attempt to make you a speech to-night. I want merely to thank you for the nomination. No man could be more grateful to the Democracy of Kentucky for the honor you have conferred upon me this day than am I. No man would have done more for my distinguished opponents than I, and I have a right to expect that they will do the same for me, and I do not doubt they will.

"I merely want in conclusion, my friends, to thank you for this nomination from the bottom of my heart.

"I shall endeavor to discharge my duty as your leader in the coming campaign to the full extent of what capacity I possess. I thank you again."

Mr. Goebel retired, and in a business-like manner went to his hotel to get something to eat.

On the last day of the Convention the minor candidates were nominated. For Lieutenant-Governor, J. C. W. Beckham, of Nelson county, was nominated. He was probably the youngest man ever put forward for such an office in Kentucky. Other nominations were: For Attorney General, Judge Robert J. Breckinridge, of Boyle county; for Auditor, Gus G. Coulter, of Graves county for Treasurer, S. W. Hager, of Boyd county; for Secretary of State, R. Breck Hill, of Clark county; for Superintendent of Public Instruction, H. V. McChesney; for Commissioner of Agri-

culture, Ion B. Nall, of Louisville

The Convention left sores that would not heal. There was talk of another ticket very soon after the Convention. Gen. Hardin and Capt. Stone were as silent as the grave as to the subject of support of the nominee. Capt. Stone spoke to a certain extent, confining himself to the agreement he had with Mr. Goebel. He dwelt on this echo of the Convention freely. Complaint he made none, but confined himself to a direct statement of the case as he regarded it, which involved a breach of faith on the part of William Goebel. It was substantially that Mr. Goebel had pledged himself to deliver to Capt. Stone the nomination in exchange for assistance in organizing the Convention and securing a State organization favorable to Goebel.

Major Owens utterly repudiated the nomination of Mr. Goebel, and testified to Capt Stone's version of the agreement with Mr. Goebel. He denounced Mr. Goebel's action as perfidious, and said he had warned Capt.Stone of treachery at Mr.Goebel's hands. He was so outspoken as to say that to help rebuke the wrong and save for the future of his party, he would vote for the Republican candidate for governor, and he appealed to the honest manhood of the State to do the same and make the majority too big to steal.

As regards the alleged agreement with Stone, Mr. Goebel

maintained the silence of the tomb for ten days or more, which did not help his cause by any means.

"A new convention," became the popular cry. Mass meetings were held at various places over the State. At a big meeting in Bowling Green, Theodore Hallam, an attorney of Covington, long opposed to Mr. Goebel, spoke in a caustic and brilliant style, for which he was noted, questioning the personal fitness of the nominee of the party. He said in part: "There is a great sacredness in the name of nominee. I have been told by the alleged chairman of our alleged Democratic County Committee that he thought I was the kind of Democrat who would vote for a vellow dog if he was placed on the ticket as nominee. I answered him. 'I am and have always been, and I stand ready and willing to-day to go that far, but lower you shall not drag me."

The Jo. Blackburn Club, of Louisville, held a meeting, in which the nominee of the Music Hall Convention was denounced and resolutions adopted calling for steps for holding a new convention.

At a big meeting held at Mt. Sterling the movement first took definite form. The resolutions suggested a gathering of Democrats at Lexington on August 2 to confer upon arrangements for holding a new convention.

At a gathering in Louisville, Capt. W. H. Sweeney announced that ex-Gov. John Young Brown would accept the nomination for governor at a second Democratic Convention. Mr. Brown was regarded as a Goebel man, and the announcement causes a stir of great magnitude. Maj. P. P. Johnson, who was also considered for the nomination, soon after signified his willingness to take second place on the ticket.

The Republicans held their Convention at Lexington on July 12. The Convention was organized with Congressman Vincent Boreing, of the Eleventh District, as temporary chairman. Judge James Breathitt, of Christian county, was chosen permanent chairman. The Hon. W. S. Taylor, attorney general in Gov. Bradley's cabinet, was nominated for Governor; for Lieutenant Governor, John Marshall, of Louisville; for Auditor, Elder John S. Sweeney, of Bourbon county, a minister of the Christian Church; for Treasurer, Walter R. Day, of Breathitt county; for Secretary of State, Caleb S. Powers, of Knox county; for Commissioner of Agriculture, John W. Throckmorton, of Fayette county; for Superintendent of Public Instruction, John W. Burke, of Campbell county.

When the Republicans had nominated, Senator Goebel broke his silence on the convention question with the only formal statement he ever made on the Stone agreement. It concluded thus: "Mr. Stone told me, and his friends told my friends, that if he could not be nominated that he and they preferred my nomination, and would do all they could to bring my nomination about. I said to Mr. Stone, and I have no doubt my friends said for me, that if I could not be nominated, we preferred the nomination of Mr. Stone, and would do all we could to bring it about. But there was not made for me, nor by me, to any one at any time, any promise, suggestion or intimation, either expressed or implied that I could in any wise, or to any extent, abate by efforts to be nominated. "WM. GOEBEL."

Capt. Stone immediately gave forth a retort in which he said that the statements he had made were true in every particular, and denouncing as absolutely false any statements from any one to the contrary.

The Populists held their Convention at Frankfort. They had a small and uninteresting meeting, but adopted a platform, the strongest plank of which expressed antipathy to the Goebel election law in the following words:

"We denounce the infamous Goebel election law as a revolutionary and undemocratic attempt to subvert the ballot, to enthrone in power in Kentucky a corrupt political ring, and practically destroy popular government. Therefore, we demand its speedy repeal and the enactment of a law which will preserve inviolate in the Commonwealth of Kentucky the right of a free, untrammeled ballot and a fair and honest count."

The Prohibitionists met in Music Hall, in Louisville. The quiet little Convention was presided over by a woman. Mrs. Frances Beaucamp, who ruled that she should be addressed as "Madame Chairman." The delegates, who were mostly women, nominated a complete State ticket. The regulation resolutions were adopted and also the following plank:

"We demand the repeal of the odious Goebel election law." At the anti-Goebel Democratic Conference at Lexington, August 2, ex-Governor John Young Brown was introduced by Hon. Phil. Thompson, Sr., of Harrodsburg, as "The rising sun of the Kentucky Democracy." Mr. Brown addressed the meeting in a speech full of virile energy throughout. In part he said: here to appeal to every voter in this State, who is proud that he is a Kentuckian and an American citizen. Now, what is the dearest right that you have? Self-government, franchise and suffrage. Without that your rights are a delusion. The man who tampers with the rights of the humblest citizen of this State in his vote, the man that, at the ballot box, will falsify a vote is a public enemy; he is worse than the assassin; and the civilization of the age would improve, the moral atmosphere of every community would be purified, if the scoundrel should be immediately made to put on a felon's stripes, and hold his conversation through

It was claimed that 60 counties were represented at this Conference. Resolutions were adopted indorsing the Chicago platform and declaring W. J. Bryan the true exponent of every principle enunciated by that platform. No reference was made to Mr. Blackburn's candidacy for the United States Senate.

A call for the convention was issued for August 16. It was

signed by Maj. P. P. Johnson, as chairman of the Democratic State Central and Executive Committee, which indicated that the anti-Goebel Democrats would refuse to recognize the acts of the Music Hall Convention in reorganizing the party machinery as well as making nominations.

At the Lexington Convention, August 16, Phil Thompson, Sr., presided. Major W. C. Owens and Theodore Hallam made nominating speeches and ex-Gov. Brown was brought forward without delay, being greeted with great enthusiasm. He reviewed the whole situation in a most eloquent address. After introducing his views of the election law very strongly, he said, in part: "The Anglo-Saxon people are sturdy stock. They are brave, honest, adventurous self-gods of creation. They are slow to anger. They do not listen patiently to rumors; but if you once get it rolled down into the heart of the Anglo-Saxon that a wrong has been done him, then you have a most troublesome citizen to meet. They bear patiently wrongs for years, but at last they awaken and it seems that a multitude-a great multitude-are awakened to the rising of the morning sun, and then you begin to hear the low mutterings of the thunder and their murmurings. I tell you it means mischief to the man they suspect has done the wrong

Mr. Brown's nomination was made by acclamation. Major P. P. Johnson, of Fayette county, was nominated for Lieutenant Governor. Other nominations were as follows: For Attorney General, L. P. Tanner, of Daviess county; for Auditor, Frank Pasteur, of Caldwell county; for Secretary of State, Capt. E. L. Hines, of Warren county; for Treasurer, John Droege, of Kenton county; for Superintendent of Public Instruction, Rev. E. O. Guerrant, of Jackson county; for Commissioner of Agriculture, G. H. Vandeveer, of Lincoln county. The Rev. Guerrant withdrew from the ticket in a few days and was succeeded by the Rev. G. C. Overstreet, of Spencer county.

From this time on until long after the election Kentucky's

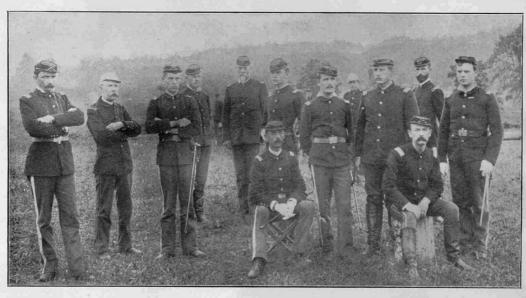
political pot was kept in a fierce and continuous boil, and in the end only the calm, cool-headed intelligence of the military leaders prevented a most bloody revolution.

The State Board of Election Commissioners, of which Judge W. S. Pryor was chairman and Mr. C. B. Poyntz and Capt. W. T. Ellis, members, met on September 22, and appointed commissioners in 71 counties, and after that filled the other boards in more leisurely manner. They would not recognize Brown Democrats with appointments. In a few cases old commissioners were re-appointed, but the rule was to give a new deal. The Board refused to appoint either one of the men whose names had been sent up by the Republicans of Louisville, but selected Judge John W. Barr, lately retired from the bench of the Federal Court. However, the appointment of Judge Barr was agreeable to the Republicans. The other two commissioners were Asher G. Caruth and Fred Hoertz, Democrats. Two Democrats and one Republican composed each board in the State.

On the evening of the 6th of November, about 6 o'clock, the Election Commissioners for the city of Louisville were called together and 79 Republican election officers were summarily removed and 79 persons claiming to represent Humphrey Marshall, Independent candidate for City Judge, were appointed in their places. These changes were plainly made for fraudulent purposes, and when the action of the Board became known throughout the city great excitement prevailed. Republicans and Brown Democrats feared that this outrage would be followed by others, and the excitement and indignation growing out of this unprecedented action was sufficient grounds for apprehension of riot and disturbance.

Many business men petitioned the Governor to take precaution by having a sufficient number of soldiers on hand at the Armory to prevent loss of life or the destruction of property in case of riot. On the same night Gov. Bradley was billed as the principal

114



OFFICERS OF THE LOUISVILLE LEGION 1880.

Reading from left to right: Lieut, James P. Gregory; Capt. Dave Weller; Lieut. Geo. T. Price; Lieut, Geo. Francke; Col. John B. Castleman; Capt. W. I., Hunt, Seated; Lieut. James Bennett Wilder; Lieut. Geo. D. Lee; Kenneth Castleman; Capt. John H. Mansir; Major Wm. H. Coen, seated; Col. Ernest Macpherson, Judge Advocate General K. S. G. and Lieut. Bohon.

Of these Lieut. Gregory has served as County Judge of Jefferson for two terms, he rose to the position of Major in the Legion in 1898 and is now Lieut. Col. of the present regiment. Capt. Weller died several years ago, Col. Castleman commanded the First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry during the war with Spain and was promoted Brigadier General. Capt. Hunt commanded Company A. First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry. Lieut. Wilder was drowned at the World's Fair, Chicago 1896. Lieut. Lee commanded Company D. First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry and later served as Captain in U. S. A. during the Philippine Insurrection. Kenneth Castleman is present Flag Lieut, 2d Div. Atlantic Squadron U. S. N. Capt. Mansir later served as Major of the 2d Battalion of the Louisville Legion and was Commanding Officer of the Artillery Battalion K. S. G. 1900-1905. Major Coen afterward served as Lieut. Col. of the Louisville Legion. Col. Macpherson is one of the authors of this work.

speaker at a rally in the city. He remained away, but sent the following explanatory note, which was read to the audience:

"In view of the intense public excitement now prevailing in this city, and the fact that numerous affidavits of good citizens have been filed with me showing that there is grave danger of riot and bloodshed, and that citizens will be prevented by force and fraud from exercising their right of suffrage in this city tomorrow, and in view of the further fact that I have been called upon to act as chief peace officer of the Commonwealth, I have concluded that it would be improper for me to deliver an address this evening.

"I will thank you to assure those who may kindly honor me by their presence that I will remain in the city and see that every voter, irrespective of political opinion, is protected in his right to vote and to have his vote counted and the public peace protected at all hazards.

"I do not intend to surround the polls with bayonets or intimidate voters. I do intend that they shall not be intimidated, and will act promptly should necessity arise. "Yours,

Accordingly, part of the regiment, in all 276 men, rank and file, under the command of Col. Mengel, were ordered by the Governor to assemble at the Armory early on the morning of election day, November 7. We remained at the Armory all day until dismissed about half-past eleven o'clock that night. About 90 men went out on detail service under Col. Mengel at 7 o'clock

About noon the Brown organization applied to Judge Sterling B. Toney, a Democrat, for a mandatory injunction against the municipal officers and election officers for admittance of Brown inspectors to the polls to witness the count. The injunction was promptly granted. The Republicans, upon hearing rumors that

even their inspectors would be excluded from the voting places, also filed a petition for a similar injunction, which was granted.

At 4 o'clock, when the polls closed, the Republican and Brown inspectors sought admission. In nearly every case the Republican was admitted, but in many cases the Brown inspectors were barred from witnessing the count, in spite of the injunction. Most complaint came from precincts where heavy Republican majorities were usually cast. Citizens apprised Judge Toney that his injunction had been disregarded, and the police were doing nothing to enforce it. Judge Toney called up the Chief of Police and gave him to understand that it was his duty to see that the order of the Court was carried out. A parley of some duration followed, with matters in a very strained condition at a few precincts. Gov. Bradley, who was at the Galt House awaiting developments was informed of Judge Toney's predicament and he sent an order, and after considerable delay, Col. Mengel with the detail of ninety men left the Armory at 7 o'clock and visited eight precincts. All but two of these were found closed, and at those there were found no inspectors claiming admittance. The soldiers returned to the Armory at about 9 p. m.

Louisville and Jefferson county was carried by Taylor by nearly 3,500. Besides, the Republicans carried the city for their local tickets. The reports from the State-at-large showed a small plurality for Mr. Goebel, but with several large Republican counties to hear from. Basing estimates for these upon the McKinley vote, the Republicans claimed the election by over 15,000. The Democrats claimed the State by about 5,000. On the following morning Mr. Taylor issued the following statement:

"LOUISVILLE, KY., Nov. 8.-The battle for the restoration of civil liberty in Kentucky has been fought and won, notwithstanding the disfranchisement of 25,000 voters yesterday. I congratulate the manhood of the State and thank all those-irrespective

of party affiliation-who have united to bring about this splendid result. The trust which the people have confided to me will be assumed and maintained. W. S. TAYLOR,"

The Brown vote was so inconsiderable that no one sent in any reports of it. The face of the returns showed that Taylor was elected, still Goebel claimed it. For days after the election the contending forces seemed deadlocked like two savage armies in the crisis of battle. Both sides frantically asserted that to it belonged the victory. The Goebel people complained that in several heavy Republican counties the voters had been supplied with ballots so thin as to be transparent enough to expose from the back how anyone had voted, thereby violating the secresy of the ballot. The Taylor people also charged the use of transparent ballots in counties that had given large Goebel pluralities. The thin ballot cry was branded as a mere pretext for disfranchisement of electors by the Election Commissioners. Indignant protests were raised against the charge by the officials in the counties involved in the complaints.

The work on the official tabulation of the vote, by the county boards opened on November 10, and their reports were scanned by anxious eyes. There was, however, little change from comservative unofficial reports. In the tabulation many precincts unfavorable to Goebel were thrown out on most shallow pretexts. For example, in Harrison county a precinct that gave 133 votes for the Republican candidates was thrown out on the ground that a candidate for councilman had been in the poll room in the course of election day. Judge W. W. Kimbrough, of the Circuit Court was appealed to for a mandamus, and it was granted. Judge Kimbrough was a warm adherent of Mr. Goebel. The Kimbrough decision was appealed by the Goebel people, they making their application to Judge Paynter, who reversed Judge Kimbrough, which left Mr. Taylor without the 133 votes he had recovered.

The unofficial figures indicated that out of a registration in the city of Louisville of about 42,000, nearly 10,000 electors had not exercised their franchise. Most of this falling off was due to the deliberate obstruction of the negro vote on election day throughout the city, and to the packing of precincts with partisan election officers. Then, too, a great many Democrats failed to vote, because they neither wanted to vote for the Music Hall nominees or the Republican ticket. The difference, however, was very promptly seized upon by the Goebel organization, which asserted that 10,000 Democrats had been frightened away from the

polls by the presence of the militia.

On the morning of the first day that the Louisville board sat there was a considerable gathering about the great old gray Court house, but admittance was limited. The canvass continued for two weeks, as there was a total of over 200 precincts in the city and county and each was gone over very minutely. After the tabulation had proceeded several days the Democratic candidates electrified the whole state by attacking the entire vote of the city of Louisville, to wipe out which would have left a small plurality for Goebel in the remainder of the State. They filed the following notice:

"To the Republican candidates we now give notice that at the close of the count and before the certificates shall be issued, we will move the board and all other authorities that may consider this election, to declare null and void the election held in the

city of Louisville, November 7, 1899.

"First-Because of the usurpation of William O. Bradley in calling out and illegally using the militia and overawing and intimidating the voters and officers of the said election and interfering with the progress of said election.

"Second-Because S. B. Toney unlawfully usurped power in requesting said William O. Bradley to call out and use said militia for said purpose, when said call was entirely unnecessary and the

civil authorities were able and willing to execute any orders issued.

"Third—Because said militia was used for the unlawful purpose aforesaid.

"Fourth-Because said election was not a civil election, but a military election.

"Fifth—Because the said use of said militia was unlawful in every respect and a criminal usurpation of power by said named persons, and thereby the civil power was subordinate to the military power and an overt act of a treasonable nature against the Constitution of the State of Kentucky was committed."

This was not acted upon at once, but lay over until the end of the canvass, when the board, upon consideration of the motion, decided that it could not be entertained.

The tabulation of Louisville and Jefferson county ballots left Taylor with a plurality of 3,422 in the city and county. All other counties, by that time had settled their returns. This showed that Mr. Taylor had won with a plurality of 2,383 in the State-at-large. Disregarding the vote of Louisville and Jefferson county, Goebel would have had a plurality of 1,039.

Mr. Goebel still held out. "I know I have been elected," was his calm declaration. Yet Mr. Taylor's plurality would not go down. The Legislature was Democratic and it was rumored that the Goebel people would finally appeal to that body in an effort to disfranchise the city of Louisville and give the election to Goebel.

Chairman George W. Long, of the Republican Committee, issued the following statement on November 22. Addressing the public as "Fellow citizens of Kentucky," he said:

"Mr. Goebel's friends held this election. Every ballot cast by the people was counted by men appointed by his friends and partisan adherents. Every county return was cast up and certified to by men of his own choosing. Every man whose right to

vote was denied was disfranchised by his partisan friends. Ninety per cent. of the ballots challenged and uncounted were voted for Every irregularity complained of in Republican precincts was the work of men appointed by Mr. Goebel's fellow partisans. Every change made in the election officers of Louisville and other points were made by Mr. Goebel's friends and in his interest. Every inspector, whether Republican, Populist, honest election Democrat or Prohibitionist who was refused admittance to the voting room to watch the count, or thrust out after being admitted, were ejected by partisans of Mr. Goebel. Every technicality intended to rob the citizen of his honestly cast ballot was sprung by his friends and supporters. Every policeman at the polls was his partisan. Every precinct thrown out was a Republican stronghold, save two. With all these advantages in his favor and with the suppression of nearly ten thousand votes in the city of Louisville alone, still, by the count of Goebel's own election officers and the certificates of his own county election commissioners, Taylor has won by 2,383 plurality. And yet the fight is kept up and threats are made that the State Board of Election Commissioners will give Goebel the certificate of election in the face of an admitted plurality for Taylor. And if the State Board refuses to override decency and law, then we are threatened with a supposedly partisan Legislature.

"Having won the fight against the most unfair election law that ever cast its awful shadow over a proud and noble people, the manhood of Kentucky will see that the will of the voters is consummated by the inauguration of Gen. Taylor on December 12, and the installation of the other officers on the first Monday in January."

The current idea that the State Board would ignore the result of the election as shown by the county returns threw a large portion of the State into a blaze of indignation. Many county meetings were held and lengthy resolutions adopted. Knox county citizens adopted resolutions the pith of which were "That we pledge our money and our lives to resist such awful encroachment on our most sacred rights.

"That we hold ourselves in readiness and now tender our services to that end and to help inaugurate William S. Taylor as the next governor of Kentucky, by peaceable means if we can, by forcible ones if we must."

Pulaski county's lengthy resolutions ended in this style: "We believe in exhausting all peaceable measures to secure our rights, Lut if necessary to preserve our liberty, we are ready to meet force with force, and pledge our manhood and all we hold dear to the accomplishment of this end."

The resolutions from Whitley county said: "Notwithstanding newspaper reports tending to show that certain election commissioners are preparing to throw out votes actually cast in the recent election by qualified voters, whereby the will of the people may or will be thwarted, we still hope and trust that no election commissioners or boards of election composed of Kentuckians can be found who are corrupt enough to do this thing. Nevertheless, if such shall be done, we pledge ourselves as law-abiding citizens and Kentuckians to support the constituted authority of this State in the maintenance of the right of each qualified voter under the law, to vote as, in his judgment, he thinks right, and have that vote counted as he casts it, and we pledge ourselves that if any attempt shall be made by usurpation or other unlawful means to prevent the will of the people as expressed at the polls at the recent election from being carried out, to resist such action by all lawful means possible, and by force if necessary.'

As the time for assembling the State Board approached, there was apprehension of serious trouble at Frankfort. It was asserted that a great many ward heelers and bad men from the cities had been brought into Frankfort by the Democrats. Vigorous agitation was carried on in the press favorable to Mr. Goebel over the

presence of many Republicans in Frankfort to attend the count It was pointed out that they were eating and lodging at the various boarding houses. Referring to this, one of the visitors said:

"We are peaceable and law-abiding citizens, with no desire to create trouble, and there will be no trouble unless we are provoked wantonly by the Goebelites. It is true we are not stopping at the Capital Hotel, for we cannot afford any unnecessary expense. We may look rough, for our clothes are perhaps not as fine as those of some of Mr. Goebel's followers. We are here simply to see and learn whether we are to be disfranchised or not.

The Board, which met in the Secretary of State's office in the great, ugly executive building, had been in session three days canvassing the county returns with scarcely any incident until Gov. Bradley rushed into the room in a towering rage. He had just received a letter from the Board inquiring if it were true, as persistently asserted, that an armed body of men in citizen's garb had been brought, with his consent, to stand by and overawe the Board while in the discharge of its duties.

"I wish to ask the Board's permission to make a public statement," he said, in a quick, snappy accent. Judge Pryor gave the permission. Judge Hargis, a representative for Goebel, arose to ask what matter was to be discussed.

'Sit down!" roared the Governor, and Judge Hargis sat.

"I want to say, Mr. Chairman, that I came to you and said that if you wanted this place cleared I would do it at once," said Gov. Bradley. "I say that no officer in the performance of his sworn duty shall be intimidated by any one. I say that any man who intimates I called soldiers here is a malicious liar, and I'm responsible in here or out.'

Majestically glancing about the room, the Governor immediately departed. In the lobby he met a young man wearing a soldier's cape. "Here, take that off," he said; "somebody will be saying you are a company of soldiers."

At the close of the canvass the Democrats moved that the entire vote of Knox, Pike, Johnson and Jefferson counties be thrown out. Thin ballots were charged against all the counties except Jefferson, where the complaint was military intimidation, etc. The Goebel attorneys sought to make the board believe that it had the right to reject returns. After the argument the Board took the cases under consideration. Shortly afterward Messrs. Pryor and Ellis, as a majority, concurred in an opinion that gave the certificate of election to Mr. Taylor and his ticket, accepting the returns of the county boards without change or amendment. This gave Mr. Taylor 193,714 votes, Mr. Goebel 191,331 votes, and Mr. Brown 12,140 votes. Mr. Taylor's official plurality being 2,383.

Mr. Poyntz gave a minority report which he began by saying, "the Democratic candidates were legally elected," etc.

Gov. Taylor was inaugurated in approved fashion on December 12. A day or two before the State Board's verdict was rendered, a local committee had begun preparation, and it is related that a very staunch admirer of Senator Goebel put in the strongest licks on the stand erected in front of the Capitol for the speaking, feeling sure that Goebel would occupy it. As usual, a great crowd of visitors poured into Frankfort. The statehouse yard was packed from the big iron fence to the aforesaid stand where the ceremonies took place. After the parade the services of the militiamen were required to form a pathway through the throng to the stand. A wild rush was made for the carriage in which rode the two governors, who were penned in the vehicle by those who sought to shake hands with them. Finally extricating themselves they were escorted up to the stand by Gov. Bradley's staff of Colonels. Gov. Bradley wore his famous white hat. Gov. Taylor wore a black Prince Albert and black tie, a modest make-up of another characteristic style. The band played "My Old Kentucky Home," as is always the case at inaugurations.

Gov. Taylor's wife and seven children were on the stand, Mrs. Taylor being seated beside her husband. There was prayer. Then a short address by the Mayor of Frankfort, who presented a testimonial of respect to the retiring governor. Gov. Bradley delivered his farewell address, and said in part: "To-day another assumes official robes; one who has made a gallant, manly and able fight for human liberty. That his administration may be eminently successful and that he may be spared many of the responsibilities that were visited upon his predecessor is my sincere wish."

The speaker then presented Governor Taylor, who was greeted with an uproar that testified the delight felt at his success after many vicissitudes. In his brief speech he said: "It is not necessary, at present, for me to speak of those matters of administration about which there is no especial anxiety to fear. The verdict rendered on the seventh of last November was a mandate of the people of this Commonwealth in favor of civil liberty. It was the trimmph of the people over a merciless, remorseless, partisan machine to enslave them. It has no other political significance."

Having finished, he turned to Chief Justice Hazelrigg, who administered the oath of office. The Kentucky oath is as follows:

"I do solemnly swear that I will support the constitution of the United States and the constitution of this Commonwealth, and be faithful and true to the Commonwealth of Kentucky so long as I continue as a citizen thereof, and that I will faithfully execute to the best of my ability the office of governor according to law; and I do further solemnly swear that since the adoption of the present constitution, I, being a citizen of this State, have not fought a duel with deadly weapons within this State, nor out of it, nor have I sent or accepted a challenge to fight a duel with deadly weapons, nor have I acted as second in carrying a challenge, nor aided nor assisted any person thus offending, so help me God."

Lieut. Gov. John Marshall was also sworn in.

It would seem that the unfavorable decision of the State Board should have put an end to Mr. Goebel's pretensions. To urge those claims after defeat had been so unquestionably stamped upon him by his own election machinery would appear maniacal; but it is just what Goebel did.

At a conference of the State Campaign Committee, the State Executive Committee and the State Central Committee, held at the Capital Hotel on December 14, J. C. S. Blackburn, James B. McCreary and others urged a contest. Mr. Goebel did not seem at all eager to contest and said that he was ready to let the fight drop. A vote was taken and it was decided to enter contests for governor and lieutenant governor. Then Mr. Goebel said: "Being a loyal Democrat, I shall obey the mandate of my party and make a contest before the legislature for the office of governor, to which I was legally elected."

After notices of contest had been filed the Republican State officers-elect held a meeting and ex-Gov. Bradley took the leadership of their case. All concerned were determined to fight to the bitter end, and expressed intense indignation at what they termed the display of sublime effrontery by their opponents.

At a meeting of the State Board of Election Commissioners, held on December 22, to canvass the returns in the Seventh Congressional District election between June W. Gayle and W. C. Owens, Judge Pryor announced his intention to resign at once. "Then I'll resign, too," said Capt. Ellis, and he did.

The election had been specially called by Gov. Bradley for December 18 to fill the unexpired term of Hon. Evan E. Settle, deceased. It resulted in a majority of 4,136 for Mr. Gayle. Little interest was taken in the election, and there was no complaint of unfairness on either side.

The Goebel Election Law uses this language: "If a vacancy or vacancies occur in said board whilst the general assembly is in vacation, the same shall be filled by appointment by the remaining members of said board."

Accordingly, Mr. Poyntz appointed Judge John A. Fulton, of Nelson county, who had strongly urged Mr. Goebel's contest. In a few days Poyntz and Fulton named Morton K. Yonts, of Muhlenberg county, who was also a very strong Democrat.

The Republicans made the point that the governor could fill vacancies on the election board during a vacation of the Legislature. Gov. Taylor accordingly named Judge A. M. J. Cochran, of Maysville, a Republican, and W. H. Mackoy, a Brown Democrat, of Newport, to succeed Messrs. Pryor and Ellis on the Election Board.

Poyntz, Fulton and Yonts filed suit in the Franklin Circuit Court against the governor's appointees to enjoin them from qualifying. Judge Cantrill granted the injunction; but set it aside on his own motion to take effect in twenty days. This was for the purpose of allowing the inevitable appeal to be taken by Poyntz, Fulton and Yonts, whereby they were enabled to designate the appellate judge before whom they would have the appeal argued. They selected Chief Justice Hazelrigg, who, however, following the unwritten rule of the Court in cases involving political questions, declined to hear the case alone, but called in the whole appellate bench.

The Court of Appeals reinstated the injunction by a division of the judges on party lines, the four Democratic judges agreeing and the three Republicans dissenting.

On January 2, Gov. Taylor's message went to the Legislature. In it he urgently recommended the repeal of the Goebel Election Law. The message was received and filed and that was the last heard of it.

He said in part: "The conduct of those charged with the execution of this law has kept the people in the most dreadful apprehension as to what any day may bring forth. It has introduced

into our elections the most corrupt practices known to the lowest order of politicians. It has contaminated public morals, caused the people to lose faith in free institutions, placed a premium on political infamy and a discount on common honesty in political affairs. It has paralyzed business, divided households and plunged the people into a state of excitement hitherto unknown, and brought upon them an incalculable brood of evils. These indisputable facts must appeal to you for prompt and decisive action in the repeal of this measure and the substitution therefor of an election law that will guarantee to the people a free ballot and an honest count. If you do this much and no more, you will have accomplished glorious work. You will thereby proclaim yourselves patriots, win the love of the people of your State and receive the plaudits of the nation."

Notices of contest against Gov. Taylor and Lieut Gov. Marshall were filed on January 2. The grounds of contest were the same that had been discussed, namely, the alleged use of thin ballots and military intimidation in Louisville on electron day.

Intense indignation was expressed all over the State toward what was called "a perfidious effort to steal the governorship."

As time wore on it seemed that Senator Goebel would be able to accomplish his purpose through the Legislature in spite of everything. Finally, on the morning of Thursday, January 25, over 1,000 male citizens of voting age appeared on the streets of Frankfort, and there were at least that many more guns in town. The newcomers presented a sinister or inspiring spectacle, according to the political affiliation of the on-lookers.

"The mountaineers are here," was whispered over the town.

They certainly were.

Efforts to engage the visitors in extensive conversation were unavailing, the famous reticence of the mountaineers being never more plainly shown. Some said they were from Bell county, some from Whitley, Harlan, Monroe, Knox, Laurel, or other

counties. Some admitted that they had come to Frankfort to "stop the steal." They did not know how long they would remain, but were of the opinion that they would remain until there was no further danger of a "steal."

At 11 o'clock the men gathered at the historic old Capitol front at the spot that had witnessed so many inaugurations. Ex-Secretary of State Chas. Finley, of Whitley county, was called and he addressed the meeting, saying: "Fellow citizens, your presence here shows how vitally the people of Kentucky are interested in what is going on in this city. If you are not vitally interested you would not have made the long journey hither from the moun-You do not come here as aliens. For three generations your forefathers have been residents of Kentucky, and their blood has watered many a battle field glorious in our history. You are not here as revolutionists. You are still loyal to the form of government and to the good laws of the State. You are not here as criminals or conspirators, nor to do aught that is unlawful. You have simply come here to exercise the privileges granted you in the bill of rights, giving you the power to seek redress for grievances and wrongs by presenting petitions, resolutions and remonstrances to the legislators, who are mainly the judiciaries in whose hands you placed your liberties and your laws. This is a strongly non-partisan meeting. I see people here, the sons of men who wore the blue and those who wore the gray. We are not looking to the past, but to the future. To show how nonpartisan this meeting is, I wish to nominate for chairman of this meeting Judge Jere Morton, a distinquished Democrat and an ex-Confederate of Fayette county." Mr. Finley's address was received with acclaim.

Judge Morton, who was a Democrat and a supporter of Goebel until the contests were announced, was absent, and Capt. S. G. Sharpe, a Democrat, an ex-Confederate and formerly State Treasurer of Kentucky, was chosen permanent chairman of the

meeting. He appointed as a committee on resolutions Charles Finley, of Whitley; Claude C. Chinn, of Fayette, Dr. T. F. Berry, of Louisville, and R. H. Razor, of Fayette. The resolutions follow:

"We Kentuckians here assembled, in token of all the 'free and equal' men of Kentucky, do reassert the great and essential principles of liberty and free government proclaimed in the bill of rights, not as derived to us therefrom, but as 'inherent.'

"Our property we may alienate from ourselves and our children but our liberty is a heritage in us in trust for all generations, and we may neither surrender nor encumber it.

"We declare again the prerogative of 'freely communicating our thoughts and opinions,' and to assemble together in a peaceable manner for our common good and for the good of our fellowmen in Kentucky. More especially do we declare our right and authority, conferred on us by Almighty Power, and not otherwise, of applying to those invested with the power of government, by either petition or remonstrance. And therein we represent to them, our brethren of Kentucky, our agents in Legislature convened, that the government of Kentucky is founded on our authority and instituted for our peace, safety and happiness, and the protection of property—our own and theirs—and, as well, that of the stranger within our gates.

"We petition them, our proxies in the general assembly, to heed that there is peril hovering over all these things so dear to us and them, and that calmness and prudence and wisdom need be invoked in order that truth and justice may prevail, and we exercise our right of remonstrance against their suffering themselves to be led into temptations of partisan pride or party predilection in the crisis which is upon us. We beseech them to remember that their own just powers were loaned them by us at the polls, and that among those was the jurisdiction to decide judicially and by due process of law, and not otherwise, what

was then our expressed will, not their present political preference.

"We implore them that they do not, on slight or technical pretexts nor flimsy nor trivial causes, hazard the subversion of that supreme law of the land, the will of the people.

"We beg of them that they receive from the hands of our messengers and consider, and do not spurn or despise this, our earnest address, petition and remonstrance, and they by their considerate action protect, preserve and promote the safety and welfare, and, above all, the honor of Kentucky committed to their keeping."

Upon motion Capt. S. G. Sharpe and Charles H. Finley were appointed a committee to lay the resolution before the two houses of the Legislature, where they were never acted upon other than being tabled.

The Goebel people made light of the resolutions and branded the visit of the mountain Republicans as a menace to the peace of the Commonwealth.

On the same evening most of the visitors left Frankfort. One or two hundred, however, remained. They kept close about the executive building. There were no reports of brushes by these men with citizens or Democratic workers, and things went on rather quietly. Some of the strangers loitered about the contest board meetings, much to the uneasiness of some of the Goebel and Beckham counsel. In consequence the meetings of the boards were adjourned to the Frankfort City Hall, where the room was smaller and admissions were made more limited.

The Democrats unseated a Republican House member, J. C. Taylor, of Trigg county, seating McKinney, a Democrat. They later unseated Henry Berry, Republican, from Fayette county, seating Solomon Vanmeter, Democrat, a few Democrats voting with the Republicans against the action. There were several contest cases against Republican seats still pending, and the Republicans were greatly disturbed and believed that there would be wholesale unseating in order to increase the Democratic vote in

the Legislature to promote the success of the contests for governor and lieutenant governor.

"Goebel has been assasinated"! Never did news travel so fast over Kentucky as did this brief announcement on the morning of Tuesday, January 30. It told in a flash that the strain had been broken with a crime.

The bare mention of the fact conveyed almost a picture to one's imagination. The fight of Senator Goebel to win the governorship had seemed decisive and effective in almost every step of its progress before the Legislature. Poised upon the parapet of the besieged citadel of his opponent, he seemed within hand's reach of his prize; composed, wary, and steeled to act relentlessly at the proper time—some one with his brain on fire—the shot! After he was shot Senator Goebel lingered until Saturday evening, February 3, and the four days intervening were the most strained of Kentucky's history.

There was comment all over the country upon the assassination. Mr. Bryan said, "It is shocking, shocking. I trust that the shock will not prove fatal. Mr. Goebel has made a great fight against fierce opposition, and feeling was wrought up to a high pitch, but I had no thought of assassination being resorted to. It probably was the act of some bitter political opponent. I cannot assume or believe that any considerable number of Democrats or Republicans would counsel or excuse such an act. I sincerely hope the Democrats will not allow excitement or resentment to lead them to acts of violence."

President McKinley said the affair was a great calamity.

Gov. Taylor immediately ordered the militia on duty to preserve order and suppress probable riots. The Frankfort companies at once took charge of the Capitol square. The Louisville Legion, under command of Col. Mengel, arrived in Frankfort about 9 o'clock that night.

As darkness came on it was reported that a mob was forming

at the Capitol Hotel to move on Capitol square and enter into a conflict with the soldiers for possession of the place. A detail of soldiers was promptly assembled to march out and disperse the alleged mob. When they were ready to march, many of the mountaineers, old men, appearing in the light of the camp fires, much like the aged paintings of pioneers adorning the walls of the old Statehouse, fell silently and solemnly in line with their Winchester rifles and shotguns. The mob, however, failed to materialize. The soldiers went no further than the front gates, where reports from runners were received upon the conditions prevailing about the Democratic headquarters.

At 5 o'clock in the afternoon, the members of the contest boards met at the Frankfort City Hall. Mr. T. L. Edelen and Col. Breckinridge, attorneys for the Republicans, appealed to the Board to defer the time for argument in view of the feeling existing. However, the Board adjourned to 7 o'clock p. m., with the statement that arguments, if any, would be heard then.

At the evening session ex-Governor Bradley and Judge Yost sent a written notification saying that, owing to the state of excitement existing, and threats of personal violence and danger of assassination, they could not venture to attend the meeting of the Board, and asked that action be deferred until such time as there was no excitement. Both boards dispensed with argument at the night session, and by a strictly party vote, brought in majority reports saying that "Senator Goebel and Mr. Beckham had received the highest number of legal votes, and they were therefore elected to their respective offices." They gave no grounds for this finding.

This action of the board in hurrying to a conclusion to unseat Gov. Taylor and Lieut. Gov. Marshall, caused no end of excitement among the Republicans, who said that it was a base attempt to take advantage of the disturbed conditions. About 9 o'clock that night, Gov. Taylor wrote the following proclamation.

"Frankfort, Ky., January 30, 1900.

To the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky:

"Whereas, a state of insurrection now prevails in the State of Kentucky, especially in Frankfort, the capital thereof, by virtue of the authority vested in me by the Constitution of Kentucky, I do hereby, by this proclamation, adjourn at once the General Assembly of the State of Kentucky, to meet at London, Laurel county, Kentucky, Tuesday, the 6th day of February, 1900, at 12 o'clock M.

"Given under my hand at Frankfort, Ky., this 30th day of January, 1900, at 9 p. m. $\,$

"W. S. TAYLOR,

Governor of Kentucky.

"By CALEB POWERS, Secretary of State."

On the morning of Wednesday, January 31, Senator Goebel was announced to be still alive, improving, and with a fair chance for recovery.

Shortly before 10 o'clock, the legislators, Democratic and Republican, alike, went in a body to the Statehouse. Passing through the lobby at the foot of the stairway leading to the second floor, they were accosted by two sentinels with crossed bayonets. A few at a time were allowed to pass until all were inside. Each member was then handed a printed copy of the Governor's proclamation. It was the first formal notice given of the proclamation, in pursuance of which the military officers denied permission to meet at the Capitol.

South Trimble, Speaker of the House, moved to adjourn to the City Hall. The Democratic members started for that point. The Republican members, obeying the proclamation, dropped out of line

At the City Hall they found Capt. Austin Hyde, of the Louisville Legion, with a detachment already drawn across the pavement in front of the building to prevent a meeting at that place. Some one suggested the ball room of the Capitol Hotel, and the Solons at once headed that way.

Company D, of the Legion, commanded by Capt. Jeffries, and detachments from the other various companies in charge of



COL, STEPHEN ORMSBY
First Colonel of the Louisville Legion. Commanding the
First Kentucky during the Mexican War.

Gen. Collier and Lieut. Col. Gray, had already arrived at the Capitol Hotel. The Adjutant General put a quietus on the intended meeting at the hotel by notifying the managers thereof that if any attempt was made to meet there, troops would take possession of the hotel.

Foiled again, the Legislature left the hotel by the side entrance, and in a body ran out St. Clair street. I was in charge of the detachment from Company K. Gen. Collier turned to me and said: "Follow them quickly. Find out where they are headed, and keep them on the outside."

The Solons were quite a half square ahead of us, but my detachment was composed of some very good sprinters, and it became a race between soldiers and statesmen. As we rushed along, someone on the sidewalk called out: "They are going to the Opera House."

This building was only a short distance ahead, but we "got there" first, and filed across the doorway just as the Legislators came panting up. We were greatly in the minority, and some of the Democrats made demonstrations as though to rush through by main force, but evidently reconsidered the matter when confronted with a line of charged bayonets.

Speaker Trimble, of the House, advanced and said: "Gentlemen, the manager of this place has granted us the privilege of using the building, and we demand in the name of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, that you stand aside and allow us to enter," or words to that effect.

"I am sorry to disappoint you, but I cannot grant your demands," I replied.

C. F. Bosley, Representative from Washington county, came up to me and said: "Reginald Clements, I always believed you to be a Democrat."

I said: "I am not of voting age, and consequently am neither a Democrat nor a Republican. But I am a soldier, and came here

under orders as such, to help maintain the peace and safety of this community. I am under orders, and must obey them fully, notwithstanding my own political preference, if I have any."

The Court-house, which stands diagonally across the street from the Opera House, was also thought of, and the Legislators headed that way, but the command under Lieut. Col. Gray swung out St. Clair street and deployed in front of the building.

Gen. Collier had arrived by this time, and Speaker Trimble, advancing from the crowd, said smilingly:

"Don't shoot, General."

"I am not going to create any trouble. I won't shoot unless I have to," was the reply, the General, too, smiling.

"We wish to be admitted to the Court-house," said Mr. Trimble.

"It cannot be done, gentlemen," said the General, calmly.

Foiled on every hand, Speaker Trimble announced that the Legislature would adjourn, subject to his call, and the crowd melted away.

Capt. Ed. Parker, commanding the London company, took command at the Opera House, relieving Company K's detachment, and we marched at once to our quarters in Capitol Square.

The anxious watch availed Gen. Collier nothing, for the Democrats had determined to hold a meeting, and adopt the Contest Committee's report. They claim to have held meetings, and the journals of the House and Senate state that these gatherings were held in the "legislative halls," but it is known they were not the legislative halls under the roof of the Capitol, and the Republican version is that the Democratic legislators held no meeting at all, but indicated their vote by signing a paper passed around from hand to hand, and wherever legislators could be found who would sign it. At any rate it was proclaimed that a quorum of the two houses had met first in separate sessions, and then in joint

session, and adopted the report of the Contest Committee, declaring Goebel and Beckham elected.

None of the Republican Legislators were present at the alleged meeting, and notice had not been given them.

It was announced that Chief Justice Hazelrigg, Dr. McCormick, John A. Fulton, Chief of Police Jas. W. Pugh, of Covington, and John K. Hendrick witnessed the inauguration of Senator Goebel as Governor, Judge Hazelrigg administering the oath to which Mr. Goebel held up his hand. Mr. Beckham was then sworn in.

The first official act of Gov. Goebel was to issue the following proclamation:

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY,

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

Frankfort, Ky., January 31.

"Whereas, it has been made known to me that certain persons without authority of law, have banded themselves together for the unlawful purpose of forcibly preventing the General Assembly of Kentucky from assembling and discharging their official duties at the seat of government, and have, for said unlawful purpose, assembled in the city of Frankfort the First and Second Regiments of the Kentucky State Guard, and by force of arms have unlawfully taken possession of the hall of the House of Representatives and the Senate chamber of the State of Kentucky, as well as all other public buildings, and archives of the Commonwealth, and have by force, intimidation and violence expelled the General Assembly from the Capitol buildings, and refused to permit the Senate and House of Representatives to hold their sessions therein, and are now terrorizing the representatives of the people and other good citizens of the Commonwealth.

"Now, therefore, I, William Goebel, Governor of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, do hereby command the First and Second Regiments of the Kentucky State Guard, and each and every officer and member thereof, to return to their homes, and several avocations, and there remain until lawfully called into service.

"I also command all other persons whatsoever, who are now unlawfully engaged in interfering with, and intimidating the members of the General Assembly of this Commonwealth, to disband and desist from terrorizing and intimidating the said members of the General Assembly and all other good citizens of this Commonwealth.

"Given under my hand as Governor of the Commonwealth of Kentucky at Frankfort, Ky., this 31st day of January, 1900.

(Signed) "WILLIAM GOEBEL."

The proclamation was read at various places in the city, notably from the stage of the Opera House, where a play was being given. The news when it reached Gov. Taylor and the Republican leaders, was received with profound concern, and a consultation was called at once.

Gov. Taylor did not leave the executive building, and a sufficient guard was placed about the executive mansion to protect his wife and children, in case of disturbance. He is said to have expressed himself in these words:

"I intend to be Governor for the four years to which I was elected, or until I die, if it is before that time."

The commanding officers of the First and Second Regiments decided to recognize the authority of Gov. Taylor, and the guard around the State House was doubled in strength, and it was left to the Democrats to take the next step. It was very generally believed that Senator Goebel had been dead hours before the time the oath was said to have been administered, and only a ghostly mummery over the grewsome death chamber was that represented as court paid to a new sceptre. The proclamation was not displayed; some said that Mr. Goebel had dictated and signed it, while others said he could not have done it even if alive. The

Chief Justice of the Court of Appeals, however, was authority for the statement that Mr. Goebel had been sworn.

It was decided and the information given out, that in future efforts would not be made to prevent the Democratic Legislators meeting anywhere except at the State House. South Trimble, however, decided to attempt a meeting in the State House anyhow, and issued a call for a joint session in the afternoon to meet in the Capitol for the transaction of business. Accordingly the Democratic legislators, led by Mr. Trimble, marched through the streets to the State House gate, followed by a large crowd. Sgt. Major Robert L. Harris, of Louisville, was in charge of the sentinels at the gate

"Are you members of the Legislature?" asked Mr. Harris.

The reply being in the affirmative, they were permitted to pass into the yard and up the walk to the doors of the Capitol.

When the big doors were thrown open, they found the interior occupied by the Maysville Company of soldiers, Capt. Horace J. Cochran in command.

"Halt!" ordered the Captain. "You are forbidden to enter

"By whose authority? We are members of the General Assembly.'

"I am ordered by the Adjutant General to let no one pass."

Whereupon Speaker Trimble gathered his men outside and addressed them as follows:

"You have served notice that you desired to enter the legislative halls for the transaction of public business, but being held out by armed men, by the authority vested in me, I now declare this body adjourned till further notice."

The Senators were adjourned in the same way, and the members walked back to the hotel.

A petition was filed in the Circuit Court by Gov. Goebel's attorneys asking an injunction against Gov. Taylor and Adj. Gen. Collier, to restrain them from removing, or attempting to remove the Legislature to London.

"As a clincher," the Democrats held a session of the Legislature at the Capitol Hotel to decide the title to the Governorship over again. Separate sessions were first held, and then a joint session at which the adoption of the majority report of the contest committee was ratified, and the oaths were again administered to Mr. Goebel and Mr. Beckham. This time the oaths were administered by Circuit Judge Cantrill.

At about noon Saturday, February 2, Gov. Goebel relapsed into a stupor, and he was kept alive by means of administrations of oxygen. The Rev. Taliaferro, of the Methodist church, called and prayed with the dying man, afterward conducting a prayer meeting in a parlor of the hotel. The clergyman said of his visit to the room, that he believed Gov. Goebel understood his ministrations and desired to show faith in the Supreme Being.

Only Arthur Goebel and his sister, Mrs. Braunacker, were in the room when Mr. Goebel died. "He passed away at 6:40 in the evening," was announced to the silent group in the hotel halls and lobbies. The other brother, Justus Goebel, had been momentarily expected to arrive from Arizona, whence he had been summoned. He arrived in Frankfort at 7:45 o'clock, and the words, "Will is dead," uttered by Arthur Goebel, was the hopeless announcement that greeted him as he dashed into the

The following formal announcement was printed in circular form and distributed about the city:

"To the People of Kentucky:

"It is with the most profound sorrow that we announce the death of Gov. William Goebel. In his last moments he counseled his friends to keep cool and bow to the law in all things. We, his friends and advisers, beg of the people of Kentucky in this hour of affliction to carefully abstain from any act of violence or any resort to mob law.

"He would wish, if he were alive, that there should be absolutely no stain left on his memory, or by any imprudent act of any who were his friends. The law is supreme, and must in time be re-established, and all the wrongs he and his party have suffered will find their proper redress.

"Jo. C. S. Blackburn
"Urey Woodson.
"J. B. McCreary.
"Jas. Andrew Scott.
"J. B. Bradburn.
"C. C. McChord.
"L. H. Carter.
"William S. Pryor.
"C. M. Lewis.
"John K. Hendrick.
"Lewis McQuown.
"S. J. Shackelford.
"South Trimble."

Within an hour after the death of Mr. Goebel, Mr. Beckham was sworn in as Governor, assuming that position in view of his claim to the seat of Lieutenant Governor. He had, in fact, been sworn in earlier in the day as Acting Governor, because of the fast sinking condition of Mr. Goebel. He was not sworn in again until Dr. McCormick had prepared the certificate of death, and the same was sworn to by him, and attested by Sam. J. Shackelford, of the Court of Appeals.

Mr. Beckham held up his right hand for the oath, which was read to him by Mr. Shackelford. When the Clerk read the concluding words of the oath, "So help me God," the reply came:

"I do, and may God give me strength to do my duty." Just before being sworn in, Mr. Beckham, as Acting Governor, issued an order removing Adjutant General Collier, and dispersing the Kentucky State Guard. After assuming the duties of the new Governor, he issued an order appointing Gen. John B. Castleman, of Louisville, as Adjutant General.

Under date of February 3d, Gov. Roosevelt, of New York, now President of the United States, made this comment regarding the situation in Kentucky:

"Mr. Taylor is Governor by every principle of law and equity, and he and his followers, of course, resist to the last extremity the reckless and unscrupulous conspirators who are endeavoring to do by violence after election, what they failed to accomplish by the most scandalous fraud prior to and during election.

"The sole and undivided responsibility for all bloodshed, past and to come, lies with these same conspirators, and with all who in any way abet them. Under no circumstances whatever should there be any backdown by Gov. Taylor and the lawful authorities in Kentucky, and they are entitled to the hearty backing of all good and law-abiding citizens throughout the nation."

Within forty-eight hours after the death of Mr. Goebel, prominent Republicans and Democrats met and discussed plans to relieve the tense situation that seem to threaten destruction to the Commonwealth.

After a busy conference on February 6, 1900, the following agreement was drawn up and signed by all of those who were present:

"For the purpose of ending by proper mutual concessions the unfortunate condition of political affairs now existent in Kentucky, a conference was this day held at Louisville in which the subscribers participated. After many hours of patient and frank discussion, it was unanimously determined to recommend a solution of the difficulties upon the following basis:

"First—That should a resolution be passed by the General Assembly during its present session, in joint session of the two

Houses, declaring the action heretofore taken by the General Assembly did invest William Goebel with the title to the office of Governor of this Commonwealth on the 2d day of February, 1900, and did invest J. C. W. Beckham with the title to the office of Lieutenant Governor of this Commonwealth, as of said date, the contestees, William S. Taylor, and John Marshall, shall not dispute the said titles respectively.

"Second—That should the General Assembly pass the resolution stated in the foregoing paragraph, immunity shall be extended to all persons from accusation growing out of political acts done pending the contest for the offices of Governor and Lieutenant Governor.

"Third—That all legislative actions by the present General Assembly shall be postponed until Monday, February 12, 1900, except only such steps as may be necessary under the Constitution to make lawful adjournments.

"FOURTH —That the Board of State Election Commissioners, sitting as a board of contest, shall postpone all of its proceedings until Tuesday, February 13, 1900, or until such later date as it may determine; provided, it may in the meantime meet and adjourn if it shall determine that such meetings are necessary or expedient.

"FIFTH—That it is earnestly recommended to both parties that in the consideration and determination of all pending and undetermined contests for the offices of Representatives and Senators, all partisan consideration shall be eliminated as far as may be. But this provision shall not be regarded as anything more than a recommendation.

"Sixth—That the present General Assembly shall provide an absolutely fair and non-partisan election law, which shall secure to the voter the fullest measure of protection, to the end that he shall have the fullest liberty to cast his vote without let or hindrance, and have it counted as cast, and shall secure to the officers of election the fullest protection in the discharge of their

"Seventh—That as soon as possible from this date the State Militia now on duty at the seat of government shall be withdrawn and sent to their homes, due regard being had for the preservation of the public peace.

"For the Republican party:

"J. W. Barr,

"Augustus. E. Willson.

"T. H. Baker.

"D. W. Lindsey.

"David W. Farleigh......

"Charles T. Ballard.

For the Democratic party:

"Jo. C. S. Blackburn.

"James B. McCreary.

"Robt. J. Breckinridge.

"Urey Woodson.

"S. J. Shackelford.

"Phil B. Thompson, Jr.

"E. T. Lillard, Sr.

"J. B. Thompson.

"We affirm the above:

"John Marshall.

"J. C. W. Вескнам.

"By J. C. S. Blackburn."

This agreement was not made public at once, but a general idea of its contents leaked out, and immediately became the subject of most animated discussion. It was assumed that the legislators who took part in the Capital Hotel meeting would ratify their action, having already been committed, and it looked like a surrender by Gov. Taylor if he accepted it.

131

The Republicans declared the terms to be humiliating, unreasonable, and, on the part of the Democratic conferrees, impudent. Gov. Taylor had been elected by a plurality of 2,383, certified to even by the Goebel election board, and that J. C. W. Beckham should be ushered into office, as the agreement practically provided, seemed to be preposterous. It was also regarded as extremely doubtful that the election law would be satisfactorily modified or repealed.

After a conference with his attorneys, friends, and the minor State officers, Gov. Taylor decided that he would not sign the agreement in its existing form. The minor officers, who had not been consulted about it, were strongly against it. Their opinion seemed to be generally expressed in the words of Col. Andrew Cowan, of Louisville, who said:

"As I understand the terms of the proposed settlement, it provides that the Legislature will act next Monday on the reports of contest committees, after hearing argument, each branch voting separately; that Gov. Taylor and Lieutenant Gov. Marshall will abide by the decision of the Legislature so rendered, and that the Legislature will repeal the iniquitous, partisan election law. It may be necessary for our Governor and Lieutenant Governor to yield their offices to avoid civil war, and it may be best, but I doubt whether their sacrifice will be rewarded. As matters stand now, the Legislature assumes to elect the Governor and Lieutenant Governor, in defiance of the will of the majority of the people of the State. With the present election law, those opposed to Goebelism are made political serfs, without any rights the Legislature is bound to respect. It is a deplorable condition for us, and a disgrace to Kentucky. Revolution would be better than submission to such a condition. There will never be peace until the Goebel Law is repealed. Gov. Taylor is fighting for our political liberty. If he is defeated or deceived, the struggle for liberty will continue.'

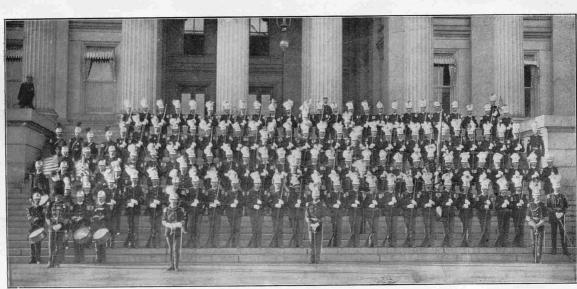
The Republican members of the Legislature, as soon as they had obtained a clear idea of what was going on, announced the following:

"Resolved, That neither Gov. Taylor, nor Lieut. Gov. Marshall, nor their attorneys, nor any citizens, nor any body of citizens, can annul or disregard the results, fixed by the verdict of the people, by compromise or arbitration, unwarranted by our laws and Constitution, and to this final result we pledge to the officers so elected our confidence and support, and appeal in their behalf to the manhood and patriotism of all the people of the Commonwealth."

Gov. Taylor was besieged with conflicting advice. Some told him to sign, and others told him not to sign. On February 9th, there was an all-day meeting at the State House that was a very animated one, several sharp tilts occurring between advisers of opposite opinion. Gov. Taylor announced that he was not yet ready to decide, but said:

"I appreciate the unanimity with which the people are urging me to remain in the seat to which they elected me. But when they say 'stand pat,' they do not know the conditions which confront me. If I hold this office in defiance of the Legislature and State courts, people are apt to think I am more concerned about the office itself than the great principles involved. Bitter pill as it is to swallow, is it not better to yield to usurpers if, by doing so, I can gain an honest election law for the State?"

Finally, on February 10th, there was a quiet gathering of Republicans and anti-Goebel Democrats at Frankfort, called by Gov. Taylor to discuss once for all the momentous question. Nearly every county in the State was represented. The meeting was formally organized with George Denny as chairman. Mr. Denny delivered a forceful address, concluding with the declaration that to sign the treaty would be to recognize as legal the false claim of a crowd of pretenders and revolutionists. Speeches



PRIZE BATTALION OF THE LOUISVILLE LEGION.

Taken on the steps of the Treasury Building, 1887. Won Second Prize at the "Interstate Encampment and Prize Drill" held at the National Capital in May of that year, First prize going to the Washington Light Infantry, only after a "hard pull."

were made by Col. S. G. Sharpe, Young E. Allison, Judge James Butler, and Gen. Sam E. Hill.

Gov. Taylor outlined the conditions that confronted him. A resolution was adopted and signed by the two hundred persons present, urging Gov. Taylor to reject the agreement.

After taking the resolution under consideration, Gov. Taylor, in a few moments left the room, crying to those in waiting outside: "I don't sign; I don't sign."

This news was received with disgust by the Democrats waiting over at the Capitol Hotel.

Gov. Taylor then issued an order reading just like one he would have issued if he had signed the agreement. It was this:

"The excitement recently prevailing in this city, having to some extent subsided, and there appearing now to be no necessity for the General Assembly to remain in session at London, I do hereby, by this proclamation, reconvene same in Frankfort, Ky., Monday, February 12th, at 12 o'clock

"W. S. TAYLOR,

"Governor of Kentucky."

He also issued an order relieving all of the militia excepting about two hundred. This action greatly puzzled the other side. Gov. Taylor gave out this:

"Frankfort, Ky., February 10.

"I have only this to say. After mature deliberation and conference with my friends from every section of the State, I have concluded to allow this controversy to take its due course, vigorously contesting every inch of ground and upholding the rights of the people to the uttermost. If those rights are destroyed, the responsibility for that destruction must rest with those who sit in judgment.

"It is due to say that the eminent gentlemen, my friends who

secured the propositions resulting from the Louisville conference, acted in perfect good faith, from the highest motives of patriotism, and did the very best they could.

(Signed) WM. S. TAYLOR, "Governor of Kentucky."

The First Infantry, K. S. G. returned to Louisville Sunday, February 11th, arriving at the armory at about 3:30 p. m.

On the Thursday previous to the return of the Legion, the funeral of Gov. Goebel took place in Frankfort. It had been decided that before his body should be consigned to its last resting place, it should lie in state for a time at his home city of Covington. This was one of the most impressive incidents of the closing scenes of the tragedy. Early on the morning of February 6th, the funeral train, bearing the remains and a large party of the dead leader's friends, left Frankfort. Upon arrival at Covington there was a throng of fully 5,000 persons at the depot in waiting.

Among a wonderful profusion of floral offerings, the body was placed in Odd Fellows' Hall, and the crowds permitted to pass by and look upon the face of the dead. There was a continuous, pressing crowd in and around the hall throughout the whole day and night. The crowds were greatly augmented by numbers from Cincinnati and other Ohio towns within a short distance. Many came from a great distance. The public schools of Kenton county, and in the adjoining county of Campbell, were closed for the day, and many processions of children passed through the hall, strewing flowers around the catafalque. During the day there were two brief prayers offered. One was in German by the pastor of the church of which Gov. Goebel's parents had been members. The other was in English. In the meantime preparations were being made to receive the body back in Frankfort, where the plan was that it should lie in state until

the time set for the funeral, on February 8th. About 1,000 persons met the cortege upon its return to Frankfort, though there was a fine rain descending. The remains were taken to the hotel and placed in the ball-room. Upwards of 6,000 people from far and near thronged into the little city the night before and upon the day set for the funeral, when after a private service in the parlor of the hotel, the funeral procession took up its way to the cemetery. A description recorded in a current report says:

"There in the beautiful cemetery, overlooking Frankfort, and the Kentucky river, which winds, a yellow ribbon, through the city, where all or most of his victories were achieved, the body of William Goebel was lain to rest."

Many eloquent tributes were paid to his memory.

The body of Mr. Goebel was kept in the cemeterv chapel under a guard of his friends until March 13th, the day that the Legislature adjourned. On the afternoon of that day the interment took place. A new spot had been selected for the grave. It is upon the shoulder of a great bluff which rises sheer from the Kentucky river to the little plateau upon which the cemetery lies. From this point there is a commanding view of the country for many miles. Here the monument which his friends have erected above his grave, stands forth, a conspicuous mark upon the land-scape.

While Gov. Taylor was considering the agreement, and Gov. Goebel's funeral was taking place, there were still other things transpiring. The Democratic Legislators were holding their meetings in Louisville, declaring themselves to be in fear of returning to Frankfort lest they be arrested, and those who were in command declared that they would not return to the Capital until Gov. Taylor ordered away the soldiers. However, several attended the obsequies. The Louisville meetings were held in the Jefferson County Court House, which the courtesy of the county officials (Democrats) had placed at their disposal. A resolution

was adopted calling upon Gov. Taylor to vacate the State buildings, withdraw the soldiers from Frankfort, and retire in favor of the "rightful Governor." The members also worked upon a bill appropriating \$100,000 for the apprehension and punishment of the murderer of Gov. Goebel. At the same time the Republican minority was faithfully meeting at London. A few of the Anti-Goebel Democratic members attended, while others refused to meet with either body. They adjourned over one day on account of Gov. Goebel's funeral and adopted resolutions of respect. After that they decided to issue warrants for absent legislators, but Gov. Taylor's proclamation arrived, reconvening the Legislature at Frankfort, and nothing further was heard of the warrants.

The Democratic Legislators, after Gov. Taylor's proclamation recalling the Legislature to Frankfort, were strongly divided upon the best policy for them to pursue. They were afraid of being put in the attitude of recognizing the title of Gov. Taylor if they returned on his call. They also pretended to be in great fear of arrest by "Gov. Taylor's soldiers," although none of them had been arrested during the three or four days after the soldiers arrived. In the meantime the Republicans had returned to Frankfort in compliance with the proclamation and with their minority in each house, were going through the form of holding sessions, although without attempting any legislation. The reluctance to return on the part of the Democrats was augmented because of a serious question that arose. Senator L. H. Carter had been elected presiding officer of the Senate in the same session at which the contest report seating Mr. Goebel was adopted the second time, and the Democrats claimed that this made Mr. Carter, sole presiding officer of the Senate, to the exclusion of Mr. Marshall, who, they said, having been declared unseated could no longer serve. Mr. Marshall, when he heard this, declared that he still remained Lieutenant Governor, and would not recognize Senator Carter's claims. However, the Democrats mustered a quorum in both houses, February 17th, and adopted a concurrent resolution adjourning to Frankfort, and arranged to return there on Monday. A lively time was anticipated when this should occur, as Mr. Marshall said he would be there and maintain his rights, and Senator Carter said the same thing. When Monday came both factions in the Legislature met together again in the State House. In the Senate both Senator Carter and Lieut. Gov. Marshall were on hand. They shook hands, held a short confab, found each that the other was firm, and then sprinted for the desk. They began a double-barrelled session, both presiding officers calling the house to order simultaneously and being recognized only by the Senators of their party. After prayer had been offered by a minister, Mr. Carter called for motions, resolutions and petitions. Mr. Marshall ordered the journal read, which the clerk ignored, having read the journal brought up from Louisville at a meeting of the Democratic Senators held before any of the Republicans arrived. Senator Allen arose, but was recognized only by Mr. Carter. One of the Republican Senators moved to adjourn; roll-call was dispensed with. Mr. Marshall declared the motion carried, and the Republicans left. Mr. Marshall made a formal demand that the clerk record him as presiding officer. 'The dual Senate continued throughout the remainder of the term of the Legislature. The Republicans would come to order and then adjourn, leaving their brethren of opposite political faith to pursue such work as they cared, holding that it was entirely illegal.

For some reason the Democratic Legislators "soured" upon some of the ministers of Frankfort. At Louisville, the Democrats had adopted resolutions deciding to ignore ministers who had been unfriendly to Senator Goebel. When one of them, in regular turn, offered prayer in the Senate, the Democrats remained seated. In the Lower House his presence was altogether ignored,

and another minister, the penitentiary chaplain, was called by the Chair. This caused an indignation meeting of ministers to be held. The following five ministers served notice upon the Legislature that they would no longer attend the sessions to offer prayer; Revs. M. B. Adams, of the Presbyterian church; William Crowe, Jr., Southern Presbyterian; George Dorsey, Christian; T. S. Major, Catholic, and R. L. McCready, Episcopal.

On the eve of Gov. Goebel's funeral ex-Gov. Bradley and other attorneys for the Republican contestees for the minor offices appeared in the Federal Court at Cincinnati, and tendered two petitions, one directed at the State Election Board, and another at the contestants. The petitions could have been filed in the Federal Court at Louisville, but Judge Walter Evans begged, as a matter of delicacy, to be excused from handling the matter. There was argument on February 12 before Judge W. H. Taft; for the Republicans appeared ex-Gov. W. O. Bradley, A. E. Willson, W. H. Sweeney, W. H. Yost and W. H. The defendants were represented by James Andrew Scott, John K. Hendrick, W. S. Hager and others. The Republicans reviewed the Goebel law and declared that it deprived citizens of their rights. They argued that the Federal Court had jurisdiction to give a remedy for the injustice complained of as being contemplated by the Election Board, and the action by the plaintiffs, was based upon the provisions of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, and that a State, by its agents, might not deprive citizens of their life, liberty or property without due process of law. The argument was made to show that the right to vote, to have the vote counted and the officers elected permitted to exercise the function of their office, were included in the word liberty, and the electors were entitled to protection by the Federal Courts against any other agent which undertakes to nullify those rights.

The Democrats argued that the Court had no jurisdiction be-

cause the petitions did not present a state of equity and did not fall under the fourteenth amendment; that contest proceedings were pending, and if the Federal Court had jurisdiction only over civil and property rights the cases were not within its jurisdiction.

Judge Taft handed down a decision declaring that the Federal Court had no jurisdiction, holding that the questions involved should be referred to State Courts or should be taken direct to the Supreme Court.

Gov. Taylor said in reference to the decision: "I have nothing in the world to say except that the decision does not affect the merits of the case, but that it determines merely that the court has no jurisdiction. It is like a man with a good cause suing in a court that has no jurisdiction. His case is, of course, dismissed, but he may bring it before another and the proper tribunal."

The Democrats conferred and decided to sue before Judge Cantrill, in their favorite resort, the Franklin Circuit Court, to obtain possession of the offices, and while the attorneys were preparing the petition and form of suit, their spokesmen were anouncing the plan and declaring that Gov. Taylor would doubtless find himself face to face with an order of court that he would dare ignore at his peril.

The Republican attorneys kept quiet, and on the same day that Judge Taft rejected the minor office suits for want of jurisdiction, Gov. Taylor filed suit in the Jefferson Circuit Court to enjoin Gov. Beckham and Adj. Gen. Castleman from attempting to claim the authority attached to the respective offices claimed by them. This was a day of surprises. First, in the morning, came the announcement of the Democratic success before Judge Taft, and while the Democrats were jubilant over it, the suit by Gov. Taylor bobbed up in the court at Louisville, two hours before a similar suit filed by Gov. Beckham against Gov. Taylor was filed

at Georgetown, where Judge Cantrill was holding court. It is the rule to consolidate such cases by trial before the court in which the first case is filed, and this had the effect of giving precedence to the cases in Louisville. The Democrats, as a rule, were not pleased with this turn of affairs. Lieut. Gov. Marshall also filed an injunction suit at Louisville against Gov. Beckham and Senator L. H. Carter to prevent either from assuming to perform the functions of Lieutenant Governor. Out of the situation grew an agreement between the attorneys to consolidate the suits and secure a trial at Louisville, and through to the Supreme Court of the United States.

Judge Emmet Field, of the Common Pleas Division of the Jefferson Circuit Court, drew the agreed case. He had voted for Goebel but was quite acceptable to the Republicans. Pleadings were filed.

On March 1 and 2 the cases were argued before Judge Field upon demurrer to the Republican claims, the demurrer seeking to strike out practically everything they presented to the attention of the Court. Helm Bruce, David W. Farleigh and ex-Gov. Bradley argued for the Republicans, and Lewis McQuown and Zach Phelps for the Democrats. The Republicans contended that the Court had the power to remedy a wrong act even by the Legislature. They held that there was nothing to show that Goebel had been elected, and yet the Legislature of Kentucky was declared to be above all attack and above the Constitution of Kentucky, above the people who gave it being, and above the Constitution of the United States. They insisted that the court had the right to reach out and say that the Legislature had acted without constitutional warranty; that it had attempted to deprive the citizens of their inalienable right, and its decision was absolutely void. They held that no man obtaining confessedly the highest number of votes could be substituted by a minority candidate, and that the most that could have been done legally was to declare the

election null. The Legislature's act had been of a quasi-judicial character, and as a judgment of the court could be attacked upon the ground of fraud, they contended, the judgment of the Legislature could be likewise attacked in this case. They argued also that the State Constitution prohibited the exercise of absolute and arbitrary power by any branch of the government.

The Democratic attorneys argued that the decree of the Legislature was final and subject to review by no other authority and that the record of the Legislature was unimpeachable according to the Constitution.

Judge Field took a week in which to prepare his decision and on March 10, the anniversary of the veto of the Goebel Election Law by Gov. Bradley, returned his decision, declaring that the action of the Legislature was final and not subject to review, and that, therefore, the court had no jurisdiction. He held that even if it were true that a great fraud had been committed by the contest board and general assembly by conspiring in advance to unseat the contestees and by the General Assembly by ratifying and approving the report made in compliance with the unlawful agreement, the court could not question the record. There was no hearing upon the merits of the case, but merely upon demurrer. In a few days the Republicans filed an amended answer, to which Gov. Beckham demurred, and the demurrer was sustained.

On March 24 an appeal from the decision was taken by the Republicans.

The Democratic State officers took up headquarters at the Capitol Hotel and transacted business with such persons as would deal with them, while the Republicans continued to do likewise at the executive building. The result was that there was a great confusion and almost a stagnation of business. Everyone was in doubt as to which was the legal set of officers. The Republican officers had one consolation: the postoffice department ruled that mail addressed to State officers without the name of the officer

should be delivered to the executive building, but where it was addressed to any one by name it should be delivered to such person without questioning the title given in the address.

On March 22 Gov. Beckham called into service part of the militia that recognized his authority. Accordingly Company C and Company M, of the Second regiment, commanded, respectively by Capt. C. C. Calhoun and Capt. C. W. Longmire, reported to Major J. Embry Allen, of Lexington (one of the Democratic State Senators) who was placed in command of the "Beckham Guards." Subsequently, on March 27, Company A, of Frankfort, commanded by Capt. Ben Marshall, was added to Major Allen's command, which was quartered in the Franklin County Court House and at the Armory near by.

There was little confidence upon the part of any one that the Court of Appeals would reverse Judge Field in the gubernatorial cases. It was believed that the decision would be by a division of the seven judges on party lines. The argument in the cases was heard in Louisville. On April 6, the Court returned a decision, which was to sustain Judge Field in his opinion that Gov. Taylor had been legally unseated. Two of the Republican judges concurred with the four Democratic judges in the conclusion, but in a separate opinion said that an irreparable injury had been done Taylor and Marshall. The other judge, Republican, wrote a dissenting opinion, in which he stated his opinion that the boards of contest had gone beyond their jurisdiction and that their action was null. Gov. Taylor and Lieut. Gov. Marshall promptly sought and obtained a writ of error to the Supreme Court of the United States. As soon as the decision was made by the Court of Appeals, it was declared by some Beckham partisans that if Gov. Taylor did not then give up, the State House would be forcibly seized. This attitude aroused great indignation among the Republicans, who said that the Beckham forces could not attempt to dispossess Gov. Taylor unless they violated the agreement to take the dispute to the Supreme Court for final decision.

Adj. Gen. Collier gave some of the hot-headed ones on the other side to understand that there would be no backdown by him if Gov. Taylor decided to await the decision of the highest court in the land, and that the troops guarding the State House would resist any attempt at forcible dispossession of Gov. Taylor. The situation again became very alarming. Confronting each other within short rifle range were two small armies. One under the command of Adj. Gen. Collier, recognizing Mr. Taylor as Governor, and another under Adj. Gen. Castleman, recognizing Mr. Beckham as governor. The soldiers met frequently on the streets and at the Capitol Hotel and a clash was probable at any moment. Future generations will wonder that such a state of affairs could exist, and yet there be not a single shot fired, but coolness prevailed and tided us over that dangerous, threatening period. The conduct of the young troops was excellent throughout. They stood like stone walls for two months obeying the orders of their superior officers and conducting themselves as gentlemen, yet ready at all times to bare their breasts in defense of that which they thought to be right. They were "brave enough to be gentlemen and gentlemen enough to be truly brave."

On Monday, May 21st, 1900, Chief Justice Melville Fuller read the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of Taylor vs. Beckham. The Court affirmed the decision of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky for lack of jurisdiction to interfere in any way. Chief Justice Fuller, Justices Gray, White, Shiras and Peckham joined in the majority opinion. Justice McKenna dissented from the reasoning, but concurred in the judgment, saying only that he was not prepared to say that a public office is not property. Justice Brewer, Justice Brown concurring, dissented from the finding, holding that the judgment of the lower court should have been affirmed, instead of the case being dismissed. He held that the Supreme Court had jurisdiction, and that the Legislature had acted legally when it had rati-

fied its action in public session. He said he did not ignore the many allegations of wrong made, referring particularly to the "curious result" of the drawing of contest committees. Justice John M. Harlan, a Kentuckian, dissented wholly from the others.

Justice Fuller, after reviewing the facts in the case, said: "It is obviously essential to the independence of the States and to their peace and tranquility that their power to prescribe the qualifications of their own offices, the tenure of their officers, the manner of their election and the grounds on which the 'tribunals before which and the mode in which such elections may be contested, should be exclusive and free from external interference except so far as plainly provided by the Constitution of the United States and where controversies over the election of State offices have reached the State Courts in the manner provided and have been determined in accordance with the State Constitutions and laws the case must necessarily be rare in which the interference of this Court can be properly invoked."

The Chief Justice here reviewed authorities and continued: "The grounds on which our jurisdiction is sought to be maintained in the present case are set forth in the errors assigned to the effect in substance.

"First—That the action of the General Assembly in the matter of these contests deprives plaintiffs in error of their offices without due process of law.

"Second—That the action of the General Assembly deprives the people of Kentucky of the right to choose their own representatives secured by the guarantee of the Federal Constitution of a republican form of government to every State, and deprives them of their political liberty without due process of law.

of a republican form of government to every State, and deprives them of their political liberty without due process of law.

"The highest court of the State has often held, and in the present case has again declared, that under their constitutional provision the power of the General Assembly to determine the result is exclusive, and that its decision is not open to judicial review. (Authorities quoted here.)

"The statute enacted for the purpose of carrying the provision of the Constitution into effect, has been in existence in substance since 1799, and many of the States have similar provisions and similar statutes. We do not understand this statute to be objected to as in any manner obnoxious to constitutional objection, but that plaintiffs in error complain of the action of the General Assembly under the statute and of the judgments of the State Courts declining to disturb that action.

Courts declining to disturb that action.

"It was earnestly pressed at the bar that all the proceedings were void for want of jurisdiction apparent on the face of the record; that under the constitution and statute as there was no question of an equal number of votes or of the legal qualifications of the candidates, the action of the General Assembly could be invoked only by a contest as to which of the parties had received the highest number of legal votes, but that the notices put forward a case, not of the election of the contestants, but of no election at all, which the contest boards and the General Assembly had no jurisdiction to deal with.

The notices were, however, exceedingly broad, and set up a variety of grounds and specifically stated that the contestants would ask the board of contest and the General Assembly to determine that they were legally and rightfully elected Governor and Lieutenant Governor at the said election and the contestees were not. And the determination of the board and of the General Assembly was that the contestants had received the highest number of legal votes cast for any candidate for said offices at said election, and were duly and legally elected Governor and Lieutenant Governor, a determination which adjudged the notices to be sufficient and which did not include any matter not within the jurisdiction of the tribunal. "It is clear that the judgment of the Court of Appeals in declining to go behind the tribunal vested by the State Constitution and laws with the ultimate determination of the right to these offices, denied no right secured

by the fourteenth amendment." The Chief Justice also said it was clear that public office is not property. After quoting section 4, article 14, of the Federal Constitution, in which the United States guarantees to every State a republican form of government, etc., the Court says it was long since settled that the enforcement of this guarantee belongs to the political department. After quoting from the Rhode Island case of Luther vs. Borden, Chief Justice Fuller continued: "The Commonwealth of Kentucky is in full possession of its faculties as a member of the Union, and no exigency has arisen requiring the interference of the general government to enforce the guarantees of the constitution or to repel invasion, or to put down domestic violence. In the eye of the Constitution, the legislative, executive and judicial departments of the State are peacefully operating by the orderly and settled methods prescribed by its fundamental law, notwithstanding there may be difficulties and disturbances arising from the pendency and determination of these contests. This very case shows that this is so, for the parties who assert that they are aggrieved by the action of the General Assembly properly sought the only appropriate remedy which, under the law, was within their reach. That this proved ineffectual, even though their grounds of complaint may have been in fact well founded, was the result of the constitution and laws under which they lived, and by which they were bound. Any remedy beside that is to be found in the august tribunal of the people which is continually sitting and over whose judgment on the conduct of public functionaries the courts exercise no control.

"We must decline to take jurisdiction on the ground of deprivations of rights embraced by the fourteenth amendment, without due process of law or of the violation of the guarantee of republican form of government by reason of similar deprivation."

Justice Harlan, in his dissent, after quoting various authorities, said: "Notwithstanding these adjudications, the decision

to-day is that this Court has no jurisdiction to inquire whether the citizen has been deprived without due process of law of an office held by him under the constitution and laws of his State.

"When the fourteenth amendment forbade any State from depriving any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law, I had supposed that the purpose was to guard citizens against being deprived of any legal right in violation of the fundamental guarantees that inhere in due process of law.

"But it seems that under our system of government the right of a citizen to exercise a State office to which he has been lawfully elected by the people may, so far as the Constitution of the United States is concerned, be taken from him by the arbitrary action of a State Legislature in utter disregard of the principle that Anglo-Saxon freemen have for centuries deemed to be essential to the requirement of due process of law. I cannot assent to this interpretation of the fourteenth amendment.

"It is to be regretted that a case like this should be the occasion of a departure from principles heretofore announced and acted upon by this Court. Looking into the record of this case, I find such action to have been taken as was discreditable to the body claiming to be the Legislature of Kentucky, and which assumed to be acting in accordance with law. It openly and defiantly trampled upon the will of the people expressed at the ballot box. It struck at the very foundation of 'liberty regulated by law.' I found also that the regulation of the body of gentlemen claiming to be the Kentucky Legislature was purely arbitrary because made without looking at all into the evidence. It is not a pleasing thing to do, but I feel constrained from a sense of duty to say that the action of that body was such that it ought not to be respected in any court as a judgment upon the question involving important rights, submitted to it for decision, but as action taken wholly outside of all law, and in contempt of the constitutional rights of freemen to select their rulers. The record justifies the belief that that body was wholly indifferent as to the nature of the evidence and that there was a fixed purpose on its part to put Goebel into office and oust Taylor, regardless of the proof in the case. If any regard whatever had been paid to the evidence no conclusion favorable to Goebel could have been reached on any ground upon which the board of contest or the body calling itself the Legislature had jurisdiction to determine the contests."

He said that in his opinion the judgment should be reversed. Gov. Taylor and Gov. Beckham each awaited the verdict at Louisville. Gov. Taylor wired at once to Adj. Gen. Collier to dismiss the militia on guard at the State House and to surrender his office to Gov. Beckham's Adjutant General. Accordingly, on Tuesday, May 22, Adj. Gen. Collier sent the following communication to General Castleman:

"Gen. John B. Castleman, Frankfort Ky.:

"SIR: In view of the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, in the contest of Taylor vs. Beckham, I have the honor to turn over to you, as Adjutant General of Kentucky, the command of the Kentucky State Guard, and all the property, buildings, etc., properly belonging to same, without awaiting the mandate of the Court.

"Allow me to thank you for your universal kindness and courtesy, and to suggest that, in my opinion, it is due to you more than any one else in Kentucky that trouble has been averted.

"Wishing you a successful and peaceful administration, I am dear sir,

Very truly yours,

"D. R. COLLIER."

Gen. Castleman replied on the same day as follows:

"Gen. D. R. Collier, Frankfort Ky.

'SIR: I have the pleasure to own receipt of your communication of this date and to accept control of the Kentucky State Guard and the State property. I greatly appreciate the terms in

which you refer to me, but I beg to say that the State owes far more to you. The conditions have been constantly menacing to the public peace and to a degree best known to you and to me. You have been forbearing and far-minded always, and I beg to assure you of my high personal regard. I remain, my dear sir, Yours truly,

JOHN B. CASTLEMAN, Adjutant General."

The Republicans talked at once of renominating Mr. Taylor for Governor for the remainder of the unexpired term at the election which took place in November following under a provision in the constitution.

Nineteen hundred was Presidential election year and at the State Convention, which met in Louisville, May 17, for the purpose of selecting delegates to the National Convention, Gov. W. S. Taylor, ex-Gov. W. O. Bradley, George Denny and W. A. Gaines (colored) were chosen delegates for the State-at-large. Mrs. W. S. Taylor was chosen honorary delegate.

Chairman Barnett, in calling the Convention to order, said that the platform could be written in one sentence, "A demand for a free ballot, to remain counted as cast, and equality before the law."

When Gov. Taylor entered the hall with his wife and their six daughters, the Convention burst into a frenzy of enthusiasm. With his voice choked with emotion, Gov. Taylor made an address every sentence of which was cheered. His expressions followed the one thought: "We have all suffered and toiled together in the cause of human liberty, and to that sacred cause, for you, for our children and for God and our State, I now swear eternal allegiance."

Gov. Bradley spoke in a tongue of bitterness that made the blood of his hearers boil. In part he said: "I stand here to denounce in unmeasured terms the assassin who shot down Senator Goebel" (cheers). Then he said of Gov. Taylor's enemies: "They have hounded and pursued him with the venom that would do credit to a rattle-snake. The assassin of human life is mean, the assassin of character is meaner, but the meanest of them all is the man who tramples upon the will of the people for the purpose of seizing an honor to which he was not chosen." He added that the day would yet come when those who now revelled in the fruits of ravaged liberty would curse the day that gave them now such shallow delight.

Richard W. Knott, Marmaduke Bowden and W. H. Yost, Democrats of strict party standing prior to 1896, were introduced, and they pledged their fortunes with the Republican party until such time as the current local issues were eliminated. President McKinley was endorsed, Gov. Taylor was endorsed, ex-Gov. Bradley was endorsed for Vice-President, the assassin of Gov. Goebel was denounced, but the planks in the resolutions mainly demanded the repeal of the Goebel law, and denounced the course pursued by the Legislature in the contest.

The Democrats sought to lay the responsibility of Senator Goebel's death at the door of the Republican office holders, and have prosecuted nearly every Republican who held a State office at the time, and other Republicans besides. They grasped at every current supposition and rumor, of the proper hue, which they gathered together and used as evidence.

James Howard, of Clay county, and Henry E. Youtsey, of Newport, are now serving life sentences at the Frankfort penitentiary, and Caleb S. Powers, of Knox county, who was elected to the office of Secretary of State, has been, and is, the most cruelly persecuted and dogged at man of modern times. The situation would reflect discredit on the dark ages. Gov. Taylor, who was and is the chief object of attack from the Democrats, left the State and took up his abode in Indiana, lest he be subjected to like persecution by partisan courts and juries.

Gen. Castleman had accepted the appointment as Gov. Beckham's Adjutant General with the express understanding that as soon as the conditions became somewhat settled he would be allowed to retire. Accordingly, on November 1, 1900, he tendered his resignation. Referring to his reply to Gov. Beckham's request, he said: "Coming to me when business obligations demanded all my time, and when, after being mustered out of the service of the United States, I had determined to do no more military duty, I replied in writing to your Excellency as follows: 'No one has a right to refuse to serve his State. I will do what I can to conciliate the differences which discredit the Common-After reviewing the situation and duties performed during his incumbency, Gen. Castleman continued: "And now, Sir, as your fellow-citizen, I thank your Excellency for your conservatism and coolness and sense of justice displayed at the most trying period of your State's history, and as an officer, I am most appreciative of your uniform courtesy and support, and beg that you will relieve me from further official responsibility by accepting my resignation to take effect the 30th inst. Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,

JOHN B. CASTLEMAN, Adjutant General."

Gov. Beckham's response, dated November 17, was as follows: "Gen. John B. Castleman, Adjutant General, Frankfort, Ky.

'SIR: I am in receipt of your letter of the first inst., in which you tender me your resignation as Adjutant General of Kentucky. to take effect on the 30th inst. Your appointment to that position was one of the first official acts of mine after I was sworn in as Governor of this State, on the 3d of last February, and I can assure you that nothing done by me since then has been more creditable to the administration than your appointment to the head of the military department of the State. I am not entitled to all the credit for the wisdom of that appointment. While it

was my personal desire to make it, the demand from the best people of the State that you be made Adjutant General at that critical period was so universal and imperative that I could not have resisted it even if I had the desire to do so.

"Your distinguished record as a soldier and a civilian was such, in the eyes of your fellow-citizens that all turned to you at that time and asked, even demanded, that you be placed in charge of the militia of the State. Your reputation as a soldier commended you to their choice, and, still greater than that, your character as a civilian and your firm belief in the subordination of all military to civil authority marked you out as a proper person to deal with the military situation in such a crisis. The ideal soldier is he who, though always ready to perform his duty in arms, yet, at the same time, recognizes the superiority of civil over military authority. In such esteem all the best citizens of Kentucky held you, and you were, therefore, selected for this responsible and trying position. It is a matter of considerable pride to me that the wisdom of the selection has been fully justified in your course.

"It is unnecessary for me to rehearse the unpleasant details of that period of our State's history to which you referred in your letter of resignation. You commended me for the course I have pursued during that trying ordeal, and I appreciate the compliment that you pay me, but I desire to say that if my conduct merits approval, to none am I more indebted than to yourself. Your wise, prudent and sagacious counsel was invaluable to me, for when I found others excited and exasperated under the conditions that existed I always found your head was cool and deliberate, and that your judgment was conservative and correct. In you I always found a counselor in whose judgment I had implicit confidence and a soldier in whose courage I had absolute reliance. Your services to the State and to me cannot be overestimated, and it gives me great pleasure at this time to pay you

this small tribute in commendation of your conduct as Adjutant General under me. I regret very much this necessary severance of our official relations, but as it was the understanding at the time of your appointment that as soon as peace and order should be restored to our State and the militia reorganized on a proper basis you should resign, I cannot, of course, decline to accept your resignation. It was your wish, expressed at the time, that your service should be limited to this condition, and that you should serve without pay. You stated then that you desired to give your attention to your private interests, and that for that reason you could not serve longer than was necessary in a military capacity. I accepted these conditions, and promised you that as soon as you thought proper I would accept your resignation. I do so now in accordance with your wishes and the terms expressed in your letter, to take effect on the 30th inst., and in doing so I wish to express to you the gratitude of myself and the good people of this State for your faithful and efficient services as Adjutant General C.
history. I am sir,
Very respectfully,
J. C. W. BECKHAM,
"Governo tant General of the State during the most critical period of its

"Governor of Kentucky."

Gen. David R. Murray, Assistant Adjutant General under Gen. Castleman, became Adjutant General after the resignation became effective. Subsequently Percy Haly, a young Democratic politician of Frankfort, was appointed Assistant Adjutant General.

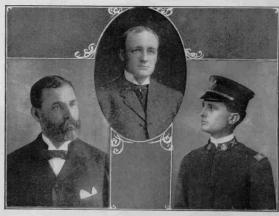
During the contest for the offices of Governor and Lieutenant Governor, and while Gov. Taylor's soldiers occupied the State House grounds, the Democratic legislators passed a resolution introduced by Senator Triplett, appropriating \$100,000 to be expended for the equipment of troops. Part of the appropriation was expended as follows: 1,000 Winchester Magazine Rifles

and ammunition, \$20,012.50; 4 Hotchkiss Rapid Fire Guns and ammunition, \$6,299.09; clothing, blankets and repairs to Gatling Gun, \$772.10; total, \$27,083.69.

In his letter of resignation, November 1, 1900, Gen. Castleman reported that of the appropriation there remained at the time \$66,000 still unexpended, the difference having been used in the reorganization and re-equipment of the State Guard. He recommended that the account be closed and the balance remaining be converted back into the general funds of the Treasury.

Shortly after the return of the Legion from active service in

AUTHORS OF THE HISTORY OF THE FIRST KY, REGIMENT.



COL. ERNEST MACPHERSON.

CAPT. J. REGINALD CLEMENTS.

Frankfort, Col. Mengel resigned, because of business pressure. At an election subsequently held, under orders from Adj. Gen. Collier, to fill the vacancy, Lieut. Col. David W. Gray was chosen Colonel, and Major Morris B. Gifford, of the First Battalion, was chosen Lieut. Colonel.

On the 30th day of May, 1900, the following companies of the reorganized Second Regiment were ordered mustered out:

The company at London, Capt. Ed. Parker commanding; the company at Barboursville, Capt. R. C. Black commanding; the company at Corbin, Lieut. W. A. Early commanding; the company at Grayson, Capt. Frank Prather commanding; the company at Maysville, Capt. Horace J. Cochran commanding; the company at Paintsville, Capt. Frank Preston commanding; the company at Vanceburg, Capt. W. Brewer commanding; the company at Pineville, Capt. H. Clay Rice commanding; the company at Mt. Vernon, Capt. L. W. Buthurum commanding; the company at Pleasureville, Capt. Garnet D. Ripley commanding.

On November 14, 1900, the companies located at Somerset and Newport were mustered out of the service.

On November 27, 1900, the Louisville Legion was mustered out of the State Guard service. The reason assigned is explained in the order as follows:

"Par. 1. Under section 2661 of the Kentucky Statutes, it is required that before any company of the Kentucky State Guard may be organized in any county of the Commonwealth, the written consent of the county judge therefor shall be obtained, also his certificate that the applicants are men of good moral character and are residents of the county and are qualified for the service required. This provision is not only the law as written, but is a recognition of the principle of local self governmint, a protest against the foisting of the militia upon any community without the consent of the civil authorities and a safeguard against the organization of improper and unqualified persons into the State

Guard companies, and it appearing that Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, H and K, comprising the First Regiment K. S. G., located in Jefferson county, were mustered into the service without the consent of the county judge of Jefferson county and without his certificate as to the moral fitness, residence and qualification of the members of said organizations and therefore the said companies were unlawfully and without authority mustered into the service and the regiment that they comprise, having thus been unlawfully formed and constituted, it is therefore ordered that said companies be mustered out of the Kentucky State Guard and the regiment which they comprise is dissolved and the field and staff officers thereof will also be mustered out.

"Par. II. Lt. Col. Jouett Henry, Third Regiment, K. S. G., is appointed mustering officer, and will proceed to Louisville, Ky., and receive from and receipt to the officers of the said regiment and companies all public property held by them respectively, and such will deliver to said mustering officer all such property, which will be shipped to keeper of State Arsenal at Frankfort, Ky.

"Par. III. The said mustering officer will then muster out of the Kentucky State Guard Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, H and K, First Regiment, and the field and staff officers of said regiment.

"Par. IV. The travel enjoined and the necessary expense is necessary for the good of the service, and the usual pay of an officer of his rank will be allowed the mustering officer while in performance of the duty enjoined.

"By command of J. C. W. Beckham, Governor and Commander in Chief.

DAVID R. MURRAY, Adjutant General."

On December 15, 1900, Company B, located at Frankfort, and Company L, located at Lexington, were mustered out of the service. The State Guard was thus "cleaned out" to the satisfaction of the administration.

CHAPTER III.

ORGANIZATION OF THE ARTILLERY BATTALION. STATE ENCAMPMENTS. ST. LOUIS EPXPOSITION DEDICATION. THE TROUBLES AND SERVICE IN BREATHITT COUNTY.



ATTERY A, Captain John H. Mansir commanding, was organized in this city to man the four Hotch-kiss rapid fire guns mentioned at the close of the preceding chapter. This Battery was also equipped with the Wijschester Piffer Cost Massir had

with the Winchester Rifle. Capt. Mansir had served for a long time as Captain of "Old Battery A," afterward Company M, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, and was Major of the Second Battalion of the Louisville Legion at the time of the declaration of war with Spain.

Battery B, Captain D. J. McNamara commanding, organized at Lexington, was equipped with Gatling guns. The two Batteries became known as the Artillery Battalion and Captain Mansir was chosen Major, appointing Lieutenant Ernest Bell, of Frankfort, Adjutant thereof. Lieutenant Hal. Griffith was chosen Captain of Battery A.

The Battalion accompanied by the Gans Drum and Trumpet Corps, attended the Annual Encampment at Owensboro, August 10-17, 1901.

In December, 1901, Battery B, of Lexington, was mustered out for the good of the service, and in July, 1902, Battery B, of Louisville, was mustered into the service with Captain Jesse McComb commanding. This Battery was equipped with Winchester rifles only.

The Artillery Drum and Trumpet Corps was also organized

about this time under the leadership of Captain Leonard Matlack, now of the United States Army.

The Battalion attended the Annual Encampment at Mammoth Cave, Kentucky, August 4-14, 1902.

As regards instruction this camp was highly successful. The improvement daily in Company and Battalion drill being very noticeable. The camp routine was so arranged that all drills and other duties for the day were over at noon, but the location afforded, excepting the cave itself, little novelty or variety for the amusement or entertainment of the men during leisure hours. The trip was clouded by the unfortunate death of Liter Stone by drowning. Mr. Stone was a member of Battery A, and a detachment of his comrades accompanied his remains to Louisville, where he was buried in Cave Hill Cemetery.

On February 7, 1903, Battery C was mustered into the State Guard Service as the Third Battery of the Battalion. I was chosen Captain of Battery C, and remained at its head until, at the beginning of the organization of the First Infantry, K. S. G., the three Batteries were mustered out as explained in the fifth chapter of this work. Henry W. Sanders was elected First Lieutenant and Neville S. Bullitt was elected Second Lieutenant. Battery C was equipped with the Winchester rifles and two Gatling guns.

In a letter from Adjutant General David R. Murray, read at a meeting of the Kentucky Exhibit Association, April 14, 1903, it

was learned finally that no provision would be made at Frankfort to send any part of the Militia to the Dedicatory Exercises of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition Grounds, April 29 to May 2.

A letter from Mr. Edward O. Leigh, Secretary to the Governor, expressed a doubt as to whether the Governor would be able to go on account of official duties and his speaking engagements. However, a letter from Major Mansir addressed to President A. Y. Ford, was read, in which the Major informed Mr. Ford that the officers of the Artillery Battalion would arrange for the transportation of their organization and that the Exposition management would supply subsistence and quarters for the soldiers, and that, therefore, the State Militia would be represented, if the Kentucky Exhibit Association decided to attend. It was the sentiment of the meeting that a very creditable representation could be made, many members of the Association having already declared their intention of going. On motion Mr. Clarence Dallam and Mr. R. E. Hughes were appointed a Committee to arrange for the transportation of the Kentucky party, and for hotel accommodation in St. Louis during stay there

Steps were at once taken by the Council of Administration of the Artillery Battalion to raise the necessary money. About \$1,100.00 was required, and was raised in part by popular subscription. The balance was realized from the proceeds of an Indoor Athletic Meet, hastily gotten up by Captains McComb, Matlack and myself. The athletic meet was held in the Horse Show Building.

Our Battalion was the only Kentucky military organization at the dedication. Major Nelson J. Edwards and Captain Henry L. Casey, of the Second Kentucky Infantry, went along as our guests, and marched with us in the big parade April 29. News of the difficulties with which the Kentucky Exhibit Association and the Artillery Battalion had to contend had preceded us, and the Battalion attracted much attention accordingly. Our soldiers,

who were a good body of men, had the rough and ready appearance of old campaigners, which a great many were, and when we passed the reviewing stand, President Roosevelt took off his hat and waved it at us with great enthusiasm. Turning to President David R. Francis, he is quoted as saying: "Fine looking soldiers—those Kentuckians. I'll bet every fellow is a true sample of the traditional Kentuckian."

Practically every State in the Union was largely represented both by military and commercial bodies, as well as Governors, and their staffs. We left our quarters in the Palace of Arts Building, Saturday, May 2, at 5 p. m., and marched to the entrance of the grounds, where we boarded four chartered street cars for the Union Depot. Here we entrained on our special for home, arriving in Louisville at 7:30 a. m., Sunday, May 3d.

TROUBLES IN BREATHITT COUNTY.

The atrocities recounted in the preceding chapter had not passed from the public mind when the fair name of Kentucky was again held up to reproach by the horrible state of affairs in Jackson, Breathitt county. The State has had her moonshiners, her feuds, has had her Goebel-Taylor troubles, but never in all her history has she had another parallel to the bloody murders committed, with seeming impunity, in the "City of Sudden Death." Strange to say the parties to these outrages are of good old pioneer stock, and to anyone not on the other side, are clever, hospitable, and thorough gentlemen.

While on duty at Jackson, it was my pleasure to form the acquaintance of many surviving members and their families. In practically every instance I found the men capable in business, full of intellect, charitable in sentiment and expression, and very accommodating. The women, like all other Kentucky women, are gentle, companionable and interesting. No better stock of people can be found anywhere, and the weight of these awful outrages

has fallen heavily upon them. The older families, as is the case in all mountain and isolated sections, married and intermarried, until nearly every one in the county is related to nearly every other person. Alex. Hargis' wife is a niece of James B. Marcum; Curt Jett's father was a brother of Tom and James Cockrell's mother; Jett's mother is a half-sister to Judge James and former Senator Alex. Hargis. Dr. B. D. Cox, who was assassinated within a hundred feet of the Court House, moved to Jackson from Wolf county and married a daughter of State Senator Thos. P. Cardwell. She was a sister of Thomas P. Cardwell, Ir., Police Judge of Jackson. Dr. Cox was not related to the Hargises. His wife was a kinswoman of Tom and Jim Cockrell. James Marcum's father was Alfred Marcum, who moved there from Clay county in the early thirties. The elder Marcum married a daughter of Col. Ed. Strong, a sister of Capt. Bill Strong, who was at the head of one faction of the Amis-Strong feud for one generation. Marcum never took part in the feud. Before proceeding further, I will give a brief history of Breathitt county.

Through the influence of a petition signed by William Allen, Simon Cockrell and John Haddix, Breathitt county was founded in 1839. William Allen was the great-grandfather of Tom and Jim Cockrell, on their mother's side, and Simon Cockrell was their great-grandfather on their father's side. Among the descendants of Haddix now living in Breathitt county is Judge S. H. Patrick, father of Capt. John Patrick. The first settlement recorded in Breathitt county was in 1820, and among the early settlers were the Jetts, Crawfords, Cockrells, McQuinns and Haddixes. The county and town were named in honor of Gov. Breathitt, but the name of the town was soon after changed to Jackson in honor of "Old Hickory." One of the early settlers in the county was Col. John Hargis, of Louisville, and an uncle of John S. Hargis, father of Alex. and James Hargis.

This in brief is the early history of Breathitt county. A bitter

strife has always been made for political supremacy in the county, and politics has engendered much of the personal animosity of recent years.

Breathitt county furnished two companies each to the Confederate and Federal armies during the Civil war. A. C. Cope and Barry South raised companies for the Confederacy, and for the



MAJOR JOHN H. MANSIR.

Federal army, John Amis and William Strong raised companies. The Federal companies were in the Fourteenth Regiment, known as the "Greasy Fourteenth," and commanded by Col. H. C. Little, of Irvine, later Circuit Judge of that district. It was in this regiment that the Amis-Strong feud arose, which was the first of a long series of bloody wars in Breathitt county.

The hatred engendered in the Amis-Strong feud was even more bitter than the sectional strife between the two armies. However, no feud was recognized until about the year 1868, when it was precipitated by a fight during a Circuit Court. In the fight Bob Little, a nephew of Capt. Strong, was killed, and an Amis was wounded with a stone, thrown from some unknown source. Active hostilities were at once commenced finally involving nearly every family in the county in some way or another. How many were killed in this feud will perhaps never be known, but many graves were filled. John Amis himself, the leader of one faction, was killed about 1873, and shortly afterward the feud ended partly by tacit consent and partly because the chief actors had been killed off. A protocol was signed by the leaders of both sides. Bill Strong was killed in 1899. He was ambushed in front of his own home. The crime was laid at the doors of many persons and suspicion pointed strongly to a man named Spicer, related to the Spicers who still reside in the county

This feud again broke out in a few years, under the name of the Strong-Callahan feud. Capt. Bill Strong being at the head of one faction and Wilson Callahan, father of ex-Sheriff Ed. Callahan, being the leader of the other side. Several men were killed on each side. Callahan was shot from ambush and killed, and his death practically ended the feud.

The history of Breathitt county was next stained by the Jett-Little feud, which came to a close about the year 1899, after many members of each faction had been killed off.

Among the murders that occurred in the year prior to the murder of James B. Marcum, are the following:

A. F. Bullock was killed in a general fight, December 24, 1901. Josh Miller was tried for the killing, but was never convicted, two trials having resulted in hung juries.

Elkanan Smith was killed by Bud Bohannon shortly afterward, in a fight. Bohannon was convicted and sentenced to fifteen years in the penitentiary.

Willis Gabbard was ambushed from in front of his own home late one evening. Jeff Stapleton was charged with this murder. In a fight between Bud Allen and Joe Haddix over the for-

mer's wife, Allen was killed. Haddix was tried and acquitted.

Granville Prather was the next victim. George Barnett, Jr.,
was charged with his murder, but was acquitted.

The body of Susan Barnett was found floating in the river early in June, 1902. Cuts about the throat and head indicated the manner of her death.

Hiram Miller and Reuben Landrum engaged in a fight near Jackson. Both were killed in the fight.

J. W. Noble and Irvine Newgate were killed in January. Jake and Jerry Noble were tried and Jake Noble was sentenced to the penitentiary for their murder.

A Mrs. Lunsford was killed sometime in the spring, but her murderer was never learned.

John Howard was shot and killed. Diddle Clemons was accused of this murder, but acquitted.

George Smith fell a victim in a general fight. It is said he was killed by Charles Byrd, who fled the country.

Dan Hays was killed by Wes. Cox, November, 1902. His head was split open with an ax. Cox escaped, and was never captured. He was not related to Dr. Cox.

Most of the murders occurred in the spring, summer and winter of 1902, but the dates and particulars could not be readily

obtained. Many of the homicides were not caused by the feud. Few, if any, appear to have been justifiable, but were a part of the general disregard of life, resulting from the failure to punish such crimes.

It is said Judge James Hargis and Mr. James B. Marcum first quarreled during a school election and for several years had been very unfriendly and rarely spoke to one another, and it is said that this feeling of bitterness was further aggravated by an ordinance passed by the Board of Trustees of the town of Jackson Jackson has a population of 1,500, and as a city of the sixth class, is governed locally by a board of five trustees, a town marshal and a police judge. Mr. Marcum was chairman of the Board of Trustees. The ordinance which caused the rupture was passed while the small-pox epidemic raged there, and was designed to prevent the spread of small-pox by compulsory vaccination; Mr. Marcum refused to be vaccinated or to have his family vaccinated. A force of men were put around his house to quarantine it. Marcum finally cluded the quarantine guard and left his home for a few days to attend to some business elsewhere.

Judge Hargis allowed his family to be vaccinated, but on account of indisposition was not vaccinated himself. When he recovered from his illness it was reported that he would not submit to vaccination. Dr. J. M. McCormick, of the State Board of Health, visited Jackson one day and remarked to Judge Hargis: "I hear that you have refused to be vaccinated." Judge Hargis denied that he had refused to be vaccinated and thereupon Dr. McCormick vaccinated him.

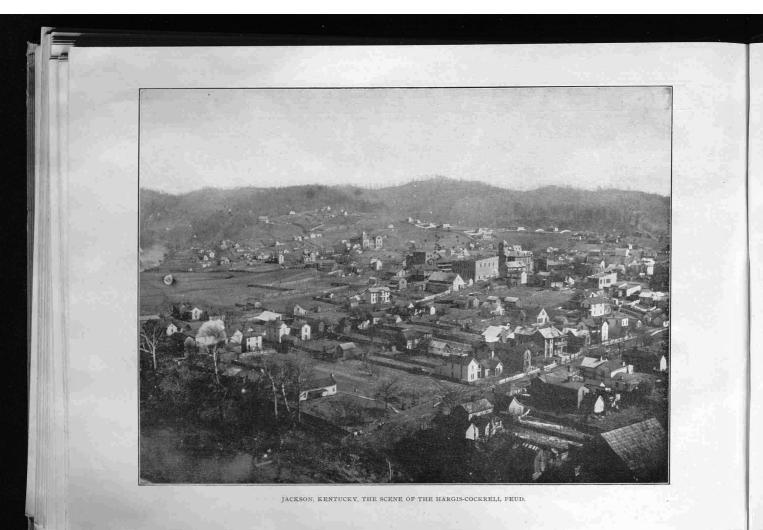
The facts themselves would not, perhaps, have caused the breach to widen had not a great many persons censured both men for their action, until such resentment was engendered that open hostilities were narrowly averted. Numerous quarrels took place between all persons connected with the trouble. Marcum charged Callahan with assassinating his uncle. Callahan charged

that Marcum's uncle assassinated his father, and the factional spirit began to manifest itself. Each side charged the other with killing some of its members. Each claimed that the other had caused all the trouble. Each had experienced great wrongs and sought to take the law into their own hands, or rather to disregard the law entirely. Undoubtedly there was fault on both sides. But where the greatest fault lay, I will leave the reader to judge.

On February 19, 1902, Tom Cockrell and Ben Hargis, younger brother of Judge Hargis, met in a blind tiger saloon, and began to shoot at each other. The stories as to how the difficulty arose are very conflicting. It is enough to know that Ben Hargis was killed, but before he died succeeded in seriously wounding Tom Cockrell. The brothers of Ben Hargis began an active, persistent prosecution of Tom Cockrell. The Cockrells and Marcums were related, but James Marcum would not accept a fee to defend Cockrell. There was some animosity between the two families handed down from their families. Dr. B. D. Cox, who had married a near relation of the Cockrells, was the guardian of the infant children, including Tom himself, and was very active in the defense of Tom Cockrell.

A second brother of Judge Hargis was killed by a member of a family recognized as belonging to the Cockrell faction. He was John Hargis, and was killed by Jerry Cardwell. Hargis boarded the train at Jackson to go to Beattyville; Jerry Cardwell was a train detective. It is said that Hargis became disorderly on the train and Capt. Tom Selby, the conductor, called on Cardwell to preserve order, and that as Cardwell entered the car, Hargis jumped up from his seat. They drew their pistols simultaneously and fired. Cardwell was wounded and Hargis was shot through the heart. The Hargises have always claimed that others besides Cardwell fired at John Hargis.

A half brother of Judge Hargis was killed at his own home



while he was making sorghum molasses. He was shot from ambush and it was never known who killed him.

Dr. B. D. Cox was called to the bedside of a sick patient about 8 o'clock one night in April, 1902. As he passed up the board walk opposite Hargis' stable and near the rear entrance of T. P. Cardwell's drug store the dull report of a shot gun heavily loaded broke the stillness and Dr. Cox, unarmed, unwarned, fell riddled with shot. As he lay writhing in his death agony the bloodthirsty assassin approached, took deliberate aim and fired another charge into his prostrate victim.

The Cockrells openly charged that Dr. Cox was assassinated because of his friendly relations to their family and his interest in the defense of Tom Cockrell.

For a long time this cruel murder remained shrouded in mystery, but Curt Jett in his confession made and sworn to, in the presence of Attorney J. Stanley Webster, Sam Jett and the clerk of the Harrison Circuit Court, June 9, 1906, says, that when Dr. Cox was killed he was at the jail. He said he heard three shots fired, and received a telephone message to come to the residence of his uncle, Alex. Hargis, at once, which he did. His uncle asked him what the shooting was about, but he did not know, and together they went to the home of Judge James Hargis to learn if anything was wrong. Arriving there he saw Judge Hargis, Jim Callahan, Elbert Hargis, Jesse Spicer and Bill Britton standing huddled together in the shadow of the smokehouse. He said he saw two shot guns in the crowd. In answer to his inquiry as to the cause of the shooting he was told that Dr. Cox had been killed. Jett said he asked no more questions, for he knew then.

More than four years have elapsed since Dr.Cox was assassinated, but his blood still cries out for justice and the law being once more restored in Breathitt county, it appears that justice will, at last, be had, for on October 17, 1906, the Breathitt County Grand Jury returned indictments against Elbert Hargis, John Smith and

John Abner. The prosecution failed to secure an indictment against Ed. Callahan.

On the same date an order was entered in the case of the Commonwealth against James Hargis directing the Circuit Clerk to certify to the Governor for the appointment of a special Judge on account of the disqualification of Judge Riddle. Judge Riddle was elected two years ago, to succeed Judge Redwine.

Judge T. H. Lewis was appointed Special Judge in this case, but resigned after hearing evidence on the motion for bail and granting bail.

Jim Cockrell was the next victim of the assassin's bullet. He was shot in front of T. P. Cardwell's store, July 28, 1902, as he passed up the street, and fell within thirty feet of where Dr. Cox was killed in April. The shots were fired from the second story window of the Court House.

Cockrell was in love with a beautiful Jackson girl. She knew he was in danger and would be killed if he ventured out.

"Promise me that you will not go up town to-day," she said.
"All right, little girl," he replied, smiling. "After to-day I shall not be seen in Jackson; it is cowardly to let them run me out, but if you say so, I shall leave."

but if you say so, I shall leave."

"But to-day," she plead. "Don't go up-town to-day. They know you are thinking of leaving and they are desperately anxious to kill you."

"I am just going to make one trip up town. It is important," he said, and finally persuaded her that as it was noon-day and the streets were crowded there would be no danger.

His object was to see a life insurance agent and have his insurance made payable to the girl he loved and hoped to marry.

As he neared the Court House the report of a rifle rang out and a steel bullet cut a furrow in the street near his feet. Realizing his danger, he attempted to run around the corner, hoping thus to shield himself from the assassins, but he ran the wrong

way, and they fired repeatedly from the Court House window. One bullet bored a hole through a wooden column of the porch of Cardwell's store. Another cut through the iron roof of the porch and passed through his throat. Another struck him in the side as he fell. Cockrell was taken to a hospital in Lexington and lived till the following day.

Captain John Patrick and others saw and recognized the assassins and on their testimony Curt Jett was sentenced to death by a jury in Cynthiana, Harrison county, in 1903, when the case was tried on a change of venue order.

In his signed confession June 9, 1906, Jett declared that he, John Smith and John Abner assassinated Jim Cockrell. He said that Capt. John Patrick told the truth in the trial at Cynthiana.

Attorney Vaughn, who undertook to defend Tom Cockrell for the murder of Ben Hargis, became a refugee. Attorney John H. Johns, of Lexington, was co-counsel to defend Cockrell. They filed affidavits in the Circuit Court at Jackson that they could not get a fair trial there, and prayed for a change of venue and asked for another judge to be appointed, making serious charges against Judge Redwine, who had held Tom Cockrell to the Grand Jury without hail

Judge Ira Julian was appointed Special Judge in the case by Governor Beckham. Judge Julian went to Jackson, heard the motion for change of venue, granted it and ordered the trial to be held at Compton, in an adjoining county. James and Alex Hargis, who had instituted prosecution against Cockrell for killing their brother, refused to go to Compton. Judge Hargis assigning as the reason that it was a scheme to get him in the mountain road and assassinate him. Tom Cockrell was dismissed.

One of Mr. Marcum's clients was Mose Feltner, under indictment for murder. Feltner had been once convicted, but the judgment had been reversed and a new trial granted by the Court of Appeals. Feltner, who was out on \$5,000 bond, filed affidavits

before Judge Redwine stating that he and his attorney, J. B. Marcum, would be killed if they appeared on the streets of Jackson. Marcum had practically become a prisoner in his home. He and Feltner filed affidavits with the Court asking for a continuance, and for a change of venue. But Judge Redwine overruled the motions.

The affidavits first prepared charging Judge Hargis and Ed. Callahan with conspiracy to kill lawyer and client were not filed, but Marcum gave them to the Lexington Morning Herald. On account of these affidavits Marcum and the Lexington paper were indicted by the Breathitt County Grand Jury for criminal libel. Marcum succeeded in securing a change of venue for his client, but was assassinated before the trial was called at Salyersville. The indictment against the newspaper was dropped. The affidavits at first prepared were not filed, but another set containing substantially the same allegations substituting the phrase "certain wealthy and influential citizens" for the names of Hargis and Callahan

Marcum stated that his reason for not filing the first set of affidavits was because A. Floyd Byrd, the Commonwealth's Attorney, and a friend of the Hargises, promised him to grant the change of venue if he would eliminate the names of Hargis and Callahan, which he did. He claimed that Byrd broke faith with him and would not grant the change of venue.

In a letter to the Lexington \overline{Herald} , November 9, 1902, Mr. Marcum said:

"There have been over thirty killed in Breathitt since the 24th day of last December, and the Lord knows how many of them wounded, for I have been unable to keep track of either class. Jurors and witnesses will be afraid to do their duty, as they are afraid to oppose certain influences openly. At least three-fourths of the citizens are opposed to present conditions, and would, if protected, do their duty, but there seems to be little hope

of that. Judge Redwine, in his charge to the grand jury, promised ample protection to everybody, but he is attempting to carry out his promise with the aid of the very men we are all afraid of. The Judge's assurance of protection had been made but a few hours when Logan Goas, who is as peaceable a citizen as the county affords, was badly beaten on the head with a pistol in the hands of a peace officer, because he had testified for the defendant in the Cockrell case; and Anderson Richmond was also assaulted and driven from the streets for the same reason. The law can't be enforced under such circumstances. The state of fear existing here is simply indescribable and appalling. I do not mean to say that Judge Redwine does not want to do his duty. for he is a sober, moral and peaceable man, and in many respects he deserves great credit for his accomplishments. It cannot be truthfully denied, however, that the existence of the present state of lawlessness and his constant association with those suspected of complicity in the murder of Cox and Cockrell have destroyed in the public mind confidence in the administration of justice, and unless something is done to restore that confidence his usefulness as Circuit Judge is over. I do not know why the parties named in Feltner's statement want to assassinate me, unless it be on ac count of my attorneyship in certain contested election cases pending in court, for I have never harmed them in my life.

"Yours truly,

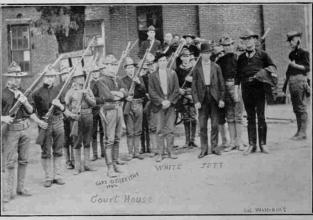
"JAMES B. MARCUM."

Feltner's affidavit was as follows:

"Breathitt Circuit Court, Commonwealth of Kentucky, vs. Moses Feltner:

"The defendant, Moses Feltner, says that he is not ready for trial at the present term of this Court on account of the absence of material witnesses, and also for the reason that he is afraid to go into the Court-house or to appear on the streets of Jackson, where his case is pending, and for the further reason that his attorney, J. B. Marcum, will be in danger if he appears upon the streets or in the Court-house.

"He says that in his opinion such a state of lawlessness now exists in Breathitt county as that there is no protection to the citizens, especially to those who are not in sympathy with and who do not favor, the course of the Sheriff and the County Judge, or at least who do not appear to favor them. He says that a great many citizens of the county who are liable to be summoned on juries or to appear as witnesses in cases are intimidated to such



Captain Hal Griffith and detail in Charge of Jett and White during trial at Jackson, Ky.

an extent that he believes that they are afraid to do their duty, unless their duty should require them to act favorably to the County Judge and to the Sheriff and their friends.

"He says that he has been informed, and verily believes it to be true, that the County Judge and Sheriff of Breathitt county have threatened to take his life, and have made various efforts to have this affiant assassinated. He says some of the reasons for his fear of personal injury to himself and to his attorney, Mar-

cum, consist in the following facts, to-wit:

"He says his case was set for trial at the last May special term of this court, and that he came here on the first day of said term to prepare for his trial. That when he came he found a number of desperate and lawless characters in town, among whom were John Smith and John Abner, who were associating themselves with the Sheriff, Ed. Callahan, and with the County Judge, Judge

"I was well acquainted with the said Smith and Abner, as I had been with them a great deal in the past. About the second day of said May term, said Smith and Abner invited me to meet them in Judge Hargis' office, a room up-stairs over Hargis Bros.'

store in Jackson.

"I met them there about 10 o'clock that morning, according to their request. Abner kept repeating that something had to be done, whereupon Smith told him to tell me what it was; that he would vouch for me, etc. Abner then said: "That damned fellow that is defending you has to be killed' (meaning J. B. Marcum), and that he had selected me to do it; that I was the only one that could get a good chance to do it without it being found out who They said if I would do it I should have no trouble: that if it was ever found out on me James Hargis and Ed. Callahan would get the Governor to pardon me. Marcum himself had told me that the officers of the court were all enemies of his, and he had been informed otherwise that every effort would be made

to convict me unless I stood in with Hargis and Callahan. I had no money to pay the expense of the trial of this case, and part of my witnesses were in Perry and part in Clay and part in Breathitt county, and it was a difficult matter for me to procure their attendance without money to pay expenses, and I was afraid of the influence of Hargis and Callahan, and I, therefore, agreed with Smith and Abner that I would do the killing. We parted after this with an agreement to meet at a late hour that evening, at which meeting Hargis and Callahan were to be present to lay the plans for me to do the killing. I met them according to agreement, and Hargis and Callahan were both present and agreed upon a plan for me to kill Marcum that night. It was understood that I was friendly with Marcum, and I was to go to his house, out in the edge of town, soon after dark, and take a shotgun part of the way and hide it at a certain place in some woods, and then go on and get Marcum to come to his office to write an affidavit in my case, and then I was to start back home with him, after the writing had been done, and when I got where the gun was hid I was to bid him good-night, and then, as he went on in the dark, shoot him in the back. After the plan was agreed upon it was suggested that I might not be able to get Marcum to his office after dark unless I promised to pay him some money on his fee. I told them I owed him \$35, but did not have the money to pay him with, and if I did not pay it when he came down he might suspicion something. Hargis then gave me \$35 in cash and said that money would be no excuse. He also gave me a shotgun and some cartridges loaded with buckshot to do the killing with. I went immediately, however, to Marcum and told him the facts. I went to Marcum's house that night, according to promise, and had a talk with him and returned. While I was gone Hargis and Callahan were in Hargis' store with a number of men, but had no lights burning.

When the plan was first agreed upon it was thought that Smith

and Abner would be accused, and it was agreed that they should go to Hiram Center's, on Cane Creek, so that Marcum's friends would not accuse them, as they were apt to believe whatever Center and his wife said about it. Upon consideration of the matter, it was suggested that everybody would at once say that Hargis and Callahan had done it, and that in all probability there would be an uprising of the people. It was, therefore, agreed that they had better keep Smith and Abner in town, and they then told Smith and Abner to go to Lewis Hays' and stay all night, so that they could be on hand in case of an uprising. After I came back from Marcum's house I told them I could not get him out after dark, and that some other plan would have to be laid. Marcum was to go to Indian Fields on Friday after this to take depositions, and it was then agreed that John Smith, Tom White and I should place ourselves near Marcum's home just at daylight that morning and kill him as he came out to go to the train. The train left about 6 a. m., and he would go out before that some time. I at once notified Marcum of this plan, and he, therefore, did not come out. We all went, according to the arrangement. Of course, I did not intend to shoot to kill Marcum, but I knew the rest of the crowd would, and hence I kept him posted to keep out of the way. There were several other plans fixed to kill him, but it would take too much space to give them all in detail.

"Among other plans, however, to kill Marcum they fixed one for Tom White to shoot him from Hargis Bros.' upper store window as he passed along the street. They had got to believe they would get no chance to kill him secretly, and that the only chance would be to kill him publicly upon the street, but as Marcum passed up the street he had his little four-months-old baby in his arms and White refused to shoot. When asked why he did not shoot, he said that he could not afford to kill the child, and James Hargis remarked to him that he 'ought to have sent it to hell with him,' and Callahan said, 'Yes, you ought to have tied

its guts around its damned neck.' Hargis and Callahan promised that if I would do the killing before my case was called for trial they would have it dismissed. Hargis said that the Judge was their friend and would do anything he could for them, and that, besides, he was afraid not to do whatever they wanted him to do. The promise they made and the position the men held, both officially and as to wealth, led me to believe that the thing for me to do was to stand in with them during that Court. Hargis also said in the presence of others that if I ever told on them they would swear and prove that it was a lie, and if I ever swore it they would indict me for swearing a lie and send me to the penitentiary.

"There were so many plans and so many failures to do the killing that there arose a suspicion in their minds that I had given the thing away, and I soon found out that it was impossible or at least impracticable, to keep them from finding out that I did not intend to do the killing and that I was not in good faith.

"After making several efforts to do so, Marcum finally succeeded in getting out of town and left the court.

"Hargis and Callahan promised to furnish me an attorney to make all the necessary motions, and when Marcum left and my case was called, John L. Noble, a young lawyer known as Rat Ankles, appeared for me and made a motion for a continuance, which was granted. As soon as this was done I left town and went to Leslie county. Hargis and Callahan afterward became convinced that I had kept Marcum posted, and I have been reliably informed that they threatened my life and have on several occasions attempted to get others to assassinate me. Some six or eight weeks ago I came back to Breathitt county from Leslie county to get subpoenaes for my witnesses and to prepare for trial, and before I reached town I received information, which I believe to be reliable, that if I came to town I would be killed, and I have therefore been afraid to appear publicly in town. I



Maj. Eph Lillard, 2d Inf. K. S. G.

Adj. Gen. D. R. Murray.

Detail from Artillery Battalion.

Lt. Robt. G. Gordon, Battery A.

PART OF THE STATE GUARD ON DUTY AT JACKSON, BREATHITT COUNTY, 1903.

have been in town several weeks, but have not gone out of the house, and am now confined to my room out of fear of assassination, and was afraid to go to the election to vote. My attorney, J. B. Marcum, has also kept himself confined to his house for several weeks, and has not been on the streets near the courthouse or Hargis' store, to my knowledge.

"Callahan and Hargis said before I left them that if they could not kill Marcum one way they would another, and on one occasion before Marcum got afraid to appear on the street, Callahan wanted to place himself at the foot of the stairway leading to the courtroom with a lot of witnesses and shoot Marcum as he came out of the courtroom, and then prove that Marcum attempted to draw a pistol. Hargis advised him that it was not safe; that Marcum carried a pistol and was quick, and would be as apt to kill him as not; hence that plan was abandoned.

"He says that last April Dr. Cox and last July James Cockrell were assassinated in the streets of Jackson, and up to the present no effort has been made by the County Judge or Sheriff to ascertain the guilty parties; and as to Dr. Cox he has heard both of them say that they were glad he was killed, and that it was a good thing. So far as this affiant has been able to learn, the citizens of the county and town are afraid to talk against the assassination of Cox and Cockrell unless it be very secretly done.

"Wherefore, he prays his case may be continued.

"M. B. FELTNER."

Judge Hargis denounced Feltner's affidavits as absolutely false.

James Marcum left his home early on the morning of May 5, 1903, after kissing his wife and sleeping baby good-bye. He had expected to go to Lexington that morning and thence to the Republican Convention at Paris, over which he would have been elected Chairman, but he was United States Commissioner for his

district and a Federal prisoner was confined in jail, so he remained in Jackson.

As attorney for an Eastern capitalist, his duties lead him to the office of the County Clerk, in the courthouse, for the purpose of examining the titles to some tracts of land for his client. Having finished his work for the time being, he walked into the corridor of the courthouse where he met Capt. B. J. Ewen, a deputy sheriff. Discussing politics with his Democratic friend and making plans for peace to come again in the county, he remarked: "If Judge Little is nominated by the Democrats for Circuit Judge, the Republicans will not put out a candidate, and perhaps that will bring harmony into the county again."

Tom White passed and looked into Marcum's face. Mr. Marcum and his client, Mose Feltner, had charged in affidavits that Tom White was a hired assassin, hired to kill Marcum, and as White passed out Marcum remarked: "That is a dangerous man, Ewen. I am afraid of him."

A shot rang out from behind: "My God, they have killed me at last!" cried Marcum, sinking to his knees as the bullet went crashing through his body.

Ewen turned and ran for his own safety, but not before he had seen Curt Jett approach with a pistol clenched in both hands. Jett deliberately placed the pistol near the forehead of his victim and fired another shot, and James B. Marcum's life was ended.

This last atrocity turned the eyes of the world on Breathitt county. Judge Redwine called a special term of Court to convene at Jackson, Monday, May 25th, for the purpose of investigating the assassination of Dr. Cox, Jim Cockrell and James B. Marcum.

Governor Beckham had requested the presence of Judge Redwine in Frankfort for the purpose of discussing the situation with the end to restore law and order in Breathitt. A consultation was held Friday, May 22, and it was decided to send troops to Jackson to aid in preserving peace and to protect witnesses.

Judge Redwine is quoted in an interview at Lexington, Thursday, May 21st, as saying:

"The civil authorities have never had any trouble in enforcing the law in Jackson, and in my opinion they never will, and it was not that I had any fear they could not enforce the law that I made an order for State troops to be sent to Jackson during the trial, but because I knew they could not do any harm, and if they could do any good, they would be there to do it. You know there were one or two persons who claimed that they were afraid to testify to what they knew before the Court, as they did not believe that they would be fully protected by the civil authorities. All that was published in the newspapers at the time and letters were written to me, and I don't want any excuse of any kind this time, and I don't intend that there will be. If anybody has anything to say they will have all the opportunity they want to say it, and be fully protected during the time."

In pursuance of the plans to send troops to Jackson, the following executive order was issued:

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

"Frankfort, Kentucky, May 22, 1903. Executive Order: "The Hon. D. B. Redwine, Judge of the Breathitt Circuit Court, twenty-third judicial district, having notified the Chief Executive that he has called a special term of said Court to begin May 25, 1903, for the investigation of recent assassinations in the County of Breathitt, and the said Judge having requested that troops be sent to aid in the enforcement of the law and to assist the civil authorities in carrying out the processes of the Court; and it being deemed necessary for the welfare of the Commonwealth that such aid be rendered the civil authorities in the enforcement of the law and the preservation of the peace and the security of the rights, lives and property of the citizens of the

above stated county, the Adjutant General is ordered and directed to place into active service not exceeding one hundred (100) men of the State Guard, rank and file, under command of Col. Roger D. Williams, Second Regiment of Infantry, K. S. G., with orders to report to the Circuit Judge of the Breathitt County Circuit Court, and aid in preserving peace and enforcing the orders of said Court.

"J. C. W. BECKHAM, Governor.

"C. B. HILL, Secretary of State.

"SIMEON COOK, Asst. Secretary of State."

Later the following order was issued by Acting Adj. Gen. Percy Haly:

"STATE OF KENTUCKY, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE.

"May 23, 1903, Special Order:

"In compliance with Executive Order of this date, Col Roger D. Williams, commanding the Second Regiment of Infantry, K. S. G., with one hundred men of the State Guard, rank and file, and the requisite number of officers, will proceed by rail to Jackson, Breathitt county, Ky., on the 24th day of May, 1903, for active service, for the purpose of aiding the Circuit Court of Breathitt county in carrying out the processes of said Court and in preserving the peace, the security of rights, lives and property of the citizens of Breathitt county.

"Maj. John H. Mansir, commanding the First Battalion of Artillery, K. S. G., is hereby ordered and directed to detail for the above purpose a battery of forty men and one Galling gun, with the requisite number of officers. This battery will leave Louisville on the morning of May 24, 1903, via. the C. & O. regular train at 8:30 o'clock a. m., arriving at Lexington, Ky., at 11:45 o'clock a. m., when they will report to Col. Roger D. Williams for further orders.

15

"Upon arrival at Jackson, Breathitt County, Col. Williams will at once report to the Circuit Judge of Breathitt County and aid him in carrying out the processes of the Court and in preserving the peace and security of the rights, lives and property of the citizens of Breathitt County.

"The travel enjoined is necessary for the good of the service, and the usual pay and rations will be allowed the officers and men while in the performance of the above duty.

"By command of J. C. W. Beckham, Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

Percy Haly,
"Assistant and Acting Adjutant General."

Accordingly, arrangements were at once made to provide Louisville's quota, and Captain Hal. Griffith, of Battery A, commanding the Hotchkiss gun detachment, and myself commanding the Gatling gun detachment, left via. C. & O. railroad, Sunday, May 24, at 8:30 o'clock a. m. At Shelbyville, Company K, 2d Kentucky Infantry, Captain R. A. Burton, commanding, boarded the train. At Frankfort, Capt. Ernest Bell, Quartermaster of the Artillery Battalion, joined the Battery detachments. Company A, 2d Infantry, Captain Fred L. Gordon commanding, also joined the command at Frankfort. At Lexington we were joined by Company C, 2d Kentucky Infantry, Capt. C. C. Calhoun commanding. Col. Roger D, Williams took command at Lexington and accompanied the troops to Jackson, where we arrived about 5:30 p. m.

Only a few minutes were required to detrain. A team of mules was procured and hitched to the Gatling gun. Forming in order, Infantry first, Hotchkiss gun detachment second, and Gatling gun detachment following, the little army were marched to a point on the banks of the Kentucky river where a camp site had been selected by Captain Henry L. Casey, Quartermaster of the

Second Infantry, K. S. G., who had preceded the troops for that purpose. Temporary arrangements were made for the Hotel Arlington to feed the troops, but, after the camp was fully established, the soldiers cooked their own mess.

The other Louisville officers who accompanied the first troops, besides Capt. Griffith and myself, were Lts. Merton B. Craig, Austin Kinnaird and Robert G. Gordon.

On the morning of May 25th the special session of Court convened at Jackson, and a squad of soldiers was sent to Winchester after the prisoner, Curt Jett, who was brought and confined in the jail at Jackson during the investigation and subsequent trial. I received orders to establish the Gatling gun batery in an advantageous position within the court house yard, and accordingly occupied a small knoll between the jail and court house, from which, by changing the position of the Gatling gun as circumstances should require, I could easily command all direct approaches to both sides. The battery maintained this position during the entire term of Court. The Gatling gun detachment was composed of the following young men: Sgt. L. D. Roy, Corporal Edw. Roy, and Privates Walker Hancock, Clarence Jeffries, Ashleigh Hunter, Lester B. Horton, David Williams, Coleman Grey and Thurston Hughes.

The soldiers were kept very busy all during the trial. For the first ten days we were on almost continual duty, and it was necessary to send additional troops, who arrived at different times until almost every officer and man of the 2nd Ky. Infantry and the Artillery Battalion saw service at some time during the trial, or immediately thereafter.

On May 26, Captain Griffith commanded a detail of soldiers sent into the mountains to arrest Tom White.

Among the Louisville boys on the detail were Sgts. Isaac T. Bond, Edmond Merriwether, Henry C. Colgan; Privates Merriwether Baird, John Carpenter, Frank Witherspoon and others.

Capt. Griffith was accompanied by two Breathitt County men, who acted as guides. They located White at the home of his mother and immediately surrounded the house. White surrendered and was forced to mount in front of Sgt. Bond on horse-back. With their prisoner the soldiers started for Jackson. After riding for about three hours, White was transferred to a seat in front of Sgt. Merriwether, but before the journey was ended was again transferred to Sgt. Bond. In this manner Capt. Griffith brought his prisoner to Jackson and placed him in the jail in a cell adjoining the one occupied by Curt Jett. The members of the detail were highly complimented for their splendid work. They were one day and one night on the trip.

Next day reports were rife in the town to the effect that an effort would be made to rescue the prisoners. Late in the afternoon it was reported that men had come in from the county, one and two at a time, and that fifty or sixty had thus gathered. It was also said that a gang was to gather at a farmhouse a few miles out from Jackson, ostensibly to dance, but in reality to cooperate in the proposed rescue. About 9 o'clock p. m., Jett asked one of the officers the question: "If a prisoner should be arrested to-night would they put him in jail?" He had heard the order given at 6 o'clock not to admit any one into the jail. He was told in answer to this questin that no one would be admitted under any circumstances without the presence of Col. Williams, and he appeared to be gloomy over the answer.

Cumulative evidence seemed to indicate that something was brewing, and the soldiers were instructed to be on the alert at all times. The detail of soldiers at the jail was in charge of Capt. Ernest Bell. The detail stationed in and about the Court-house were in charge of Capt. Frank Maddox, of New Castle, who had succeeded Capt. C. C. Calhoun in the command of Company C, 2nd Ky. Inf. I was in command of the Gatling gun detail.

Shortly after 10 o'clock p. m., Private T. J. Harper, of Com-

pany C, Lexington, who was the sentinel on duty on the south side between the rear of the jail and the rear of the Court-house, saw a man creeping toward him from the direction of the Jackson Deposit Bank. Apparently he was trying to gain the shelter of the wall extending along that side of the court house yard. Harper gave two commands to halt, which were unheeded, and he then gave warning that he would fire unless the man halted. His warning words were answered by one or two shots. The guards disagree as to whether the prowler fired once or twice. Whether he fired at the sentinel could, of course, only be surmised, as the sentinel was not injured. Harper immediately fired twice, as also did Louis Hollihan, of Louisville, the sentinel directly in rear of the jail. It was very dark and only the dim outline of the man could be seen. Harper and Hollihan both heard the man running away. Several other shots were fired; one from the north side of the jail and several from the direction of the man running. At that moment, Jones, of Company K, Shelbyville, the sentry on duty at the entrance and north side of the jail heard something coming toward the jail which sounded like several men and could only distinguish what appeared to be a squad of men or a horseman. He had just heard the firing at the rear and believed the object on his side constituted part of a concerted plan to make an attack from all sides. He called "halt" and the object continuing, he fired. The object was an old cow, and she fell dead instantly. The State paid the owner of the cow \$40.00 for his loss.

A few people were inclined to poke fun at Jones for killing the cow, but, under the circumstances, he was actuated by sufficient reasons to make any soldier fire, and the accuracy of his aim proved the value of his markmanship. The Jackson Deposit Bank, from the front of which the prowler was moving toward Sentinel Harper when commanded to halt, showed the force and effect of the sentinel's fire. The iron door casing half an inch thick was shattered. Two feet from this mark two bullets made

one hole two inches in diameter in a window. A metal lamp sitting on a desk in the bank showed the traces of two bullets, which struck within half an inch of each other. The holes in the lamp, which were plowed through by the two bullets showed that one was a Winchester and the other a Springfield. The bullets passed through a large ledger lying on the desk, then shattered a glass lamp and finally spent their force by breaking another window of heavy ground glass. Coal oil and broken bits of glass were scattered all over the bank building next morning.

I am inclined to believe that the prowler as soon as he fired the shots in response to the sentry's command to halt, fell to the ground, in which case, he would have been protected from the soldier's fire by a massive stone wall extending along the south side of the Court-house yard, from some distance behind which the sentinels fired. Immediately after the firing they could hear the hurried footsteps of the prowler running east. They did not fire at him after he began to run, neither could they see him in the intense darkness.

When the firing began the members of the Gatling gun detail were all asleep excepting Corporal Edw. Roy and Walker Hancock, who were on watch. Every man immediately awoke, sprang to his post and waited. When the sentinels on the south side returned the fire of the prowler and almost simultaneously the sentinel at the jail entrance shot the cow, it appeared that we were under fire, and I cautioned the cannoneers to be ready to repulse a probable rush for the Gatling gun. Suddenly the rays of a very bright light reflected on the buildings around. I paid no attention to it, supposing that it was some pedestrian with a lantern. Captain Maddox and Captain Bell both had different opinions and cautioned me that it was a search light and evidently intended to concentrate light upon the Gatling gun for the purpose of enabling the sharpshooters to pick off my men and thus destroy the usefulness of that important machine. However, the light could not

be trained on the Gatling gun as a barn in back of the post-office across the street interfered. Capt. C. W. Langmire, of Lexington, was in charge of a detail guarding the house of Capt. B. J. Ewen, one of the Commonwealth's witnesses. The Ewen home is nearly a mile across the river from the jail, but Capt. Langmire saw the light and pronounced it to be a search light. He directed his men to lay on their stomachs with their rifles cocked, prepared to fire at the first indication of attack. Captains J. J. Greenleaf and R. A. Burton saw the light from the camp and pronounced it to be a search light.

While these events were transpiring around the jail and court house in rapid succession, the camp near the river was a scene of



THE HAPPY SIDE OF CAMP LIFE.

lively action. Corporal Hardin E. Ragland, of Battery C, Louisville, who had served in Cuba, in the Philippines and in Pekin, was Corporal of the guard. He immediately fired three shots from his rifle to awaken the camp, and Barney Rigsby, the bugler, sounded "assemble double quick." The volley of shots in the town following the previous rumors of an attempt having been planned to release the prisoners, came as a bombshell to the camp. The men, like old war campaigners, however, responded, every man to his duty and in less than five minutes the entire camp was ready to march to our assistance, if necessary. Meanwhile a terrible storm came up. Vivid flashes of lightning illumined the town and camp. A gale blew perhaps fifty miles an hour and many tents were blown down. Col. Williams and the other officers in camp expected every moment to hear the rattle of the Gatling gun, but as it was not put into action, and the firing ceased, it was accepted as tacit assurance that the trouble was over. We sent a message to camp informing Col. Williams that "all was well," and that a full report of the events would be given on the following morning.

Reliable citizens asserted on the following day that the searchlight used to locate the Gatling gun was operated by a dry battery and was known to have been in operation in the county for at least three months. It was generally believed that the feint acted by the prowler was to get more accurately at the temper of the soldiers and the limit to which they would go in case of emergency. But the prompt action, the intelligent co-operation, the deadly accuracy of the soldiers' fire and the splendid discipline of the details at the jail and Court-house, won the respect and confidence of every citizen, and proved the practical impossibility of any attempt to rescue the prisoners, if such plan was ever contemplated.

On the morning of May 28, Mr. John B. O'Neal, of Covington, was sworn in to practice law at the Breathitt bar, shortly af-

ter Jett and White were brought into the court room. Every man, except officers of the Court, was searched at the door by soldiers to prevent concealed deadly weapons from being carried into the court room. After Mr. O'Neal was sworn in, the attorneys for both sides retired to an ante-room to reach an agreement on the details of the trial, and in the meantime an affidavit was filed to swear Capt. Chas. Little out of office as elisor and asking that a new elisor be appointed on the ground that Little was related to Marcum. Judge Redwine was feeling ill, and he adjourned Court without the preliminary arrangements being definitely completed. He asked the attorneys to come to some agreement, if possible, and said if they could not agree he, of course, would be the final arbiter.

On Tuesday, June 2d, an order of transfer to Morgan county was made, and Mr. Byrd, on Wednesday following, entered a motion to set aside the order. He had prepared an affidavit, but filed only a statement to support the motion. In the statement he alleged the doubtful validity of the order of transfer to Morgan county. He urged that it might result in a mis-trial; the inaccessibility and inconvenience of the place; the insecurity of the jail, and the possible danger to witnesses going there. The defense did not respond, and Judge Redwine said that inasmuch as some doubt had arisen, and as he had always been of the opinion that Jackson was the best place to hold the trial, he would allow the motion to prevail. The efforts of the defense to have another elisor appointed in place of Capt. Little were successful, - Jones, who was acceptable to both sides, was sworn in. Veniremen were summoned from adjoining counties and after the challenges were about exhausted on both sides, a jury was finally selected.

The cases of Jett and White, who were tried jointly, were called June 3d, and Mr. A. F. Byrd, Commonwealth's Attorney, aumounced ready, but Judge Fulton French, of counsel for de-

fense, asked for further time. He was required to file his affidavits; in one of the affidavits he alleged the absence of John B. O'Neal, of Covington, co-counsel for the defense, and in the other he alleged the absence of a material witness, E. L. Noble, County Superintendent of Schools. He asked that the case be postponed until Monday, June 8th. Mr. Byrd urged that the defense could procure the presence of its witnesses and wanted the case to be called Saturday morning, June 6th, but finally agreed to Monday morning, and the Court so ordered.

Every precaution was taken by Judge Redwine to guarantee a fair trial. When the jurors were not in court, Elisor Jones and a squad of soldiers under Sgt. Frank F. Gilmore, of Battery C, Louisville, kept close watch to prevent an attempt to bribe or intimidate any of them. The jurymen boarded at the Arlington Hotel and were not allowed to discuss the case even among themselves.

During the trial, Mrs. Marcum with her children sat in court near the prosecuting attorney. She was a pretty little woman still in her thirties. In her great, dark brown eyes could be seen the shadow of an ineffable sorrow. In the lines which had deepened upon her face since May 5, when the long expected news of the assassination was borne to her, at her little home nestling among the trees upon the mountain side above Jackson, were visible the settled melancholy of a life bereft of that which was its chief and dearest interest.

On Sunday morning, June 14, about 5:30 o'clock, Corporal Edw. Roy called my attention to a great cloud of smoke over in South Jackson, about one mile from the Court-house. Believing it to be a fire, I at once mounted to the second floor of the court house, and from a window discovered the home of Capt. B. J. Ewen wholly enveloped in flames. I at once sent a messenger to inform Capt. Langmire of the Provost Guard and sent a telephone message to camp.

Major J. Embry Allen, of Lexington, now Colonel of the Second Infantry, K. S. G., was in command of the troops. He at once sent detachments, under command of Captains Maddox, Burton and Bell, to the scene, with orders to prevent the spread of the flames, and, if possible, learn the origin of the fire.

The whole guard at the jail and Court-house were instructed to be ready to suppress any riot or other trouble that might arise. Lieut. Neville S. Bullitt, of Battery C, commanded the guard at the Court-house and Lieut. Robert G. Gordon, of Battery A, was in command of the guard at the jail. The Gatling gun detachment, which was under my command, remained at its post.

The Ewing House was the largest and handsomest hotel building in Jackson, and was comparatively new, having been finished only a short time before. It was a total loss and was not insured, the insurance companies having cancelled practically all policies on property in Jackson, because of the lawlessness that prevailed. Fire and life insurance companies had withdrawn all agents from that field, and it was nearly impossible to procure a policy on either life or property.

The soldiers displayed splendid ability in fighting the fire, which was prevented from spreading to adjoining buildings only because of their intelligent labor. Investigation indicated beyond the question of a doubt that the fire was of an incendiary origin, and suspicion rested strongly upon two men about town; one was employed by Judge Hargis as stable boss. After following up reliable information given him, Capt. Longmire thought the evidence sufficient and arrested the two men, whom he brought before Major Allen. Major Allen ordered the prisoners to be held at the guard house until such time as the grand jury might require to investigate the charges.

The attorneys for Jett and White immediately came to camp and entered vigorous protest and requested Major Allen to release the men, which he refused to do, unless ordered by the Court, say-

ing, that the public safety was under the protection of the soldiers, subject to the directions of Judge Redwine, and he believed the Provost Marshal had acted within his province, and accordingly would hold the prisoners until the grand jury should have an opportunity to investigate the facts concerning the fire. The attorneys immediately issued a writ of habeas corpus, and the matter was argued out before Judge Redwine, who, after considering the law and facts, decided that the men should be released. To the best of my knowledge and belief, they were never indicted.

The Louisville Post, Herald and Courier-Journal and Lexington Leader, Democrat and Herald, started and raised what was known as the "Ewen Fund" for the purpose of repaying Captain Ewen for the loss he sufferred by telling the truth in the trial. Just how much was subscribed I never learned, but it was not sufficient to fully cover the loss incurred by the destruction of his home.

The trial at Jackson resulted in a hung jury. It was freely asserted that one of the jurymen had been bribed, and much indignation was expressed.

As soon as the jury failed to agree, Judge Redwine issued an order transferring the case of Jett and White to the Harrison Circuit Court, and on July 27 Col. Williams and Major J. Embry Allen proceeded to Cynthiana with fifty (50) men, rank and file, and established a camp for the protection of the principals, accessories and witnesses in the trial. Capt. J. J. Greenleaf, Adjutant of the Second Infantry, K. S. G., and Lt. Lamar Roy, who had been promoted Quartermaster, preceded the troops to perfect ar-

rangements, and selected Camp Licking, on the outskirts of the city.

On July 28th Jett and White were removed from the jail at Jackson to Cynthiana, where they were tried for the second time for the killing of James B. Marcum. At this trial they were both given life sentences. Jett was afterward tried at Cynthiana for the assassination of James Cockrell, and the jury rendered a verdict of guilty and fixed the punishment at death.

In his confession at Cynthiana, June 6, 1906, Curtis Jett said that he killed both Marcum and Cockrell, and that Capt. Ewen told the truth in his testimony concerning the particulars of the Marcum murder.

The main body of troops were withdrawn from Jackson August 21, but the provost guard of twenty-five men under Captain Longmire remained on duty until withdrawn by order of the Governor, December 3d, concluding a continuous service of six months and ten days.

On the 15th day of June, Major Nelson J. Edwards was ordered to proceed to Maysville with a battalion of one hundred and fifty (150) men, rank and file, comprising Company E, Frankfort, under Captain Lutkemeier, Company I, Covington, under Lieutenant Blakeley, and one section of artillery under Captain Griffith, of Louisville, to protect three negroes charged with robbery and attempted murder, from mob violence during trial in the Circuit Court. The negroes were tried, convicted and sent to the penitentiary, and the troops returned home June 20, 1903.

CHAPTER IV.

THE "DICK BILL." THE MANEUVERS AT WEST POINT, KENTUCKY.

to the time of the declaration of war with Spain the National Guard, while regarded as a training school of the Regular Army, was not fully prepared to undertake the duties imposed on soldiers in time of war, because of the lack of proper train-

ing, and not being equipped with serviceable uniforms, arms and accoutrements. Though it was generally believed that the Regular Army supplemented by the Militia, which would form a nucleus for a great Volunteer Army, would be sufficient for this country to immediately meet in battle the greatest armies of the world, President McKinley knew—none better—that our country was not prepared for war. We had an army of but 27,500 men, while Spain had sent 200,000 troops to Cuba alone. The Spanish Navy, on paper at least, was equal, if not superior, to that of the United States. Very little had been done since the war of 1861-65 in the way of fortifying our seacoast or providing siege guns or fixed ammunition. It is related that at this juncture a distinguished army officer reported to the President: "If we should go to war with Spain to-morrow, we have not enough small ammunition for a continuous battle of two hours."

The President had asked Congress at the beginning of the session to await the result of Spain's new policy of granting autonomy to Cuba and of reversing General Weyler's order of concentration. But the hopes of peace which these propositions held out "failed" him. Our Consuls in Cuba reported the continuance of such sickening scenes of starvation, cruelty and death in the camps of the reconcentradoes, and that autonomy was an absolute failure. A caucus of the House of Representaives, confined to no one political party, decided almost unanimously an immediate declaration of war. Our experience of the war demonstrated in a force-

ful manner how illy prepared this country really was, and awakened the people to the realization that a larger standing army should be provided and the militia put on a basis that will enable it to take the field on the shortest notice.

While it can be truthfully stated that many militia organizations were, as far as drill was concerned, the equal of the average regular army regiment, yet drill is the smallest part of the knowledge a soldier requires to make him effective in the field. Care of the person, discipline, unquestioned and prompt obedience to orders, knowledge of the rifle and how to use it effectively; estimating distance to enable the soldier to adjust the sights of the rifle properly; hasty intrenching, how to cook rations properly and first aid to the injured are matters of prime importance that must not be overlooked. about six months of careful training to turn a recruit into a soldier, and the time to do this is when the country is at Then, too, the officers must know how to handle troops in the field, must have practice in changing and maneuvering the commands and experience to work out the topography of a field to the best advantage. To one not trained in the use of blanks as used by the army, the work is confusing, while after it is understood it is perfection. This paper work was another of the greatest failings of officers of militia organizations, resulting in great delay and confusion when drawing rations or clothing. The task of properly feeding and clothing an army is one of great difficulty, and the requisitions must be properly made and accounts kept of same, so that each item can be accounted

This situation was general throughout the country and resulted in the enactment by Congress of the "DickBill" introduced by Senator Charles Dick, of Ohio, whose experience as Colonel

of the Eighth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry in the war, gave him an intimate knowledge of what was needed to bring about the best results. This bill, after considerable debate, especially in the Senate, where it encountered some delay, was finally accepted with a few compromises, passed through both Houses and became a law by Presidential approval on January 21, 1903:

THE DICK BILL.

An act to promote the efficiency of the militia, and for other purposes.

BE IT ENACTED BY THE SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA IN CONGRESS ASSEMBLED, that the militial shall consist of every able-bodied male citizen of the respective States, Territories and the District of Columbia, and every able-bodied male of foreign birth who has declared his intention to become a citizen, who is more than eighteen and less than forty-five years of age, and shall be divided into two classes—the organized militia to be known as the National Guard of the State, Territory or District of Columbia, or by such other designations as may be given them by the laws of the respective States or Territories, and the remainder to be known as the Reserve Militia.

Sec. 2. That the Vice-President of the United States, the officers, judicial and executive, of the government of the United States, the members and officers of each House of Congress, persons in the military or naval service of the United States, all custom-house officers, with their clerks, postmasters and persons employed by the United States in the transmission of the mail, ferrymen employed at any ferry on a post-road, artificers and workmen employed in the armories and arsenals of the United States, pilots, mariners actually employed in the sea service of any citizen

or merchant within the United States, and all persons who are exempted by the law of the respective States or Territories shall be exempted from military duty, without regard to age: PROVIDED, that nothing in this act shall be construed to require or compel any member of any well-recognized religious sect or organization at present organized and existing whose creed forbids its members to participate in war in any form, and whose religious convictions are against war or participation therein, in accordance with the creed of said religious organization, to serve in the militia or any other armed or volunteer force under the jurisdiction and authority of the United States.

Sec. 3. That the regularly enlisted, organized and uniformed active militia in the several States and Territories and the District of Columbia who have heretofore participated or shall hereafter participate in the apportionment of the annual appropriation provided by section sixteen hundred and sixty-one of the Revised Statutes of the United States, as amended, whether known and designated as National Guard, militia, or otherwise shall constitute the organized militia. The organization, armament and discipline of the organized militia in the several States and Territories and in the District of Columbia shall be the same as that which is now or may hereafter be prescribed for the Regular and Volunteer Armies of the United States, within five years from the date of the approval of this act: PROVIDED, that the President of the United States, in time of peace, may by order fix the minimum number of enlisted men in each company, troop, battery, signal corps, engineer corps, and hospital corps: AND PROVIDED FURTHER, that any corps of artillery, cavalry and infantry existing in any of the states at the passage of the act of May eighth, seventeen hundred and ninety-two, which, by the laws, customs or usages of the said States have been in continuous existence since the passage of said act under its provisions and under the provision of section two hundred and thirty-two and section sixteen hundred and twenty-five to sixteen hundred and sixty, both inclusive, of title sixteen of the Revised Statutes of the United States relating to the militia, shall be allowed to retain their accustomed privileges, subject, nevertheless, to all other duties required by law in like manner as the other militia.

Sec. 4. That whenever the United States is invaded, or in danger of invasion from any foreign nation, or of rebellion against the authority of the government of the United States, or the President is unable, with the other forces at his command, to execute the laws of the Union in any part thereof, it shall be lawful for the President to call forth, for a period not exceeding nine months, such number of the militia of the State or of the States or Territories or of the District of Columbia as he may deem necessary to repel such invasions, suppress such rebellion, or to enable him to execute such laws, and to issue his orders for that purpose to such officers of the militia as he may think proper.

Sec. 5. That whenever the President calls forth the militia of any State or Territory or of the District of Columbia to be employed in the service of the United States, he may specify in his call the period for which such service is required, not exceeding nine months, and the militia so called shall continue to serve during the term so specified unless sooner discharged by order of the President.

Sec. 6. That when the militia of more than one State is called into the actual service of the United States by the President he may, in his discretion, apportion them among such States or Territories or to the District of Columbia according to the representative population.

Sec. 7. That every officer and enlisted man of the militia who shall be called forth in the manner hereinbefore prescribed and shall be found fit for military service shall be mustered or accepted into the United States service by a duly authorized mustering officer of the United States: PROVIDED, however, that any

officer or enlisted man of the militia who shall refuse or neglect to present himself to such mustering officer upon being called forth as herein prescribed shall be subject to trial by court-martial, and shall be punished as such court-martial may direct.

Sec. 8. That courts-martial for the trial of officers or men of the militia, when in the service of the United States, shall be composed of militia officers only.

Sec. 9. That the militia, when called into the actual service of the United States, shall be subject to the same Rules and Articles of War as the regular troops of the United States.

Sec. 10. That the militia when called into the actual service of the United States, shall, during their time of service, be entitled to the same pay and allowances as are or may be provided by law for the Regular Army.

Sec. 11. That when the militia is called into the actual service of the United States, or any portion of the militia is accepted under the provisions of this act, their pay shall commence from the day of their appearing at the place of the company rendezvous, but this provision shall not be construed to authorize any species of expenditure previous to arriving at such places of rendezvous which is not provided by existing laws to be paid after their arrival at such places of rendezvous.

Sec. 12. That there shall be appointed in each State, Territory and District of Columbia, an Adjutant-General, who shall perform such duties as may be prescribed by the laws of such State, Territory or District, respectively, and make returns to the Secretary of War, at such times and in such form as he shall from time to time prescribe, of the strength of the organized militia, and also make such reports as may from time to time be required by the Secretary of War. That the Secretary of War shall, with his annual report of each year, transmit to Congress an abstract of the returns and reports of the Adjutants-General of the States, Territories and the District of Columbia, with such



observations thereon as he may deem necessary for the information of Congress,

Sec. 13. That the Secretary of War is hereby authorized to issue, on the requisitions of the governors of the several States and Territories, or of the commanding general of the militia of the District of Columbia, such number of the United States standard service magazine arms, with bayonets, bayonet scabbards, gun slings, belts and such other necessary accoutrements and equipments as are required for the Army of the United States, for arming all of the organized militia in said States and Territories and District of Columbia, without charging the cost or value thereof, or any which have been issued since December first, nineteen hundred and one, or any expense connected therewith, against the allotment to said State, Territory, or District of Columbia out of the annual appropriation provided by section sixteen hundred and sixty-one of the Revised Statutes, as amended, or requiring payment therefor, and to exchange, without receiving any money credit therefor, ammunition, or parts thereof, suitable to the new arms, round for round, for corresponding ammunition suitable to the old arms theretofore issued to said State, Territory, or District by the United States; PROVIDED, that said rifles and carbines and other property shall be receipted for, and shall remain the property of the United States and be annually accounted for by the governors of the States and Territories as now required by law, and that each State, Territory and District shall, on receipt of the new arms, turn in to the Ordnance Department of the United States Army, without receiving any money credit therefor, and without expense for transportation, all United States rifles and carbines now in its possession.

To provide means to carry into effect the provisions of this

To provide means to carry into effect the provisions of this section, the necessary money to cover the cost of exchanging or issuing the new arms, accourrements, equipments and ammunition to be exchanged or issued hereunder is hereby appropriated out of any moneys in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated.

Sec. 14. That whenever it shall appear by the report of inspections, which it shall be the duty of the Secretary of War to cause to be made at least once in each year by officers detailed by him for that purpose, that the organized militia of a State or Territory or of the District of Columbia is sufficiently armed, uniformed and equipped for active duty in the field, the Secretary of War is authorized, on the requisition of the governor of such State or Territory to pay to the quartermaster-general thereof, or to such other officer of the militia of said State as the governor may designate and appoint for the purpose, so much of its allotment out of the said annual appropriation under section sixteen hundred and sixty-one of the Revised Statutes as amended as shall be necessary for the payment, subsistence, and transportation of such portion of said organized militia as shall engage in active field or camp service for instruction, and the officers and enlisted men of such militia while so engaged shall be entitled to the same pay, subsistence, and transportation or travel allowances as officers and enlisted men of corresponding grades of the Regular Army are, or may hereafter be entitled by law, and the officer so designated and appointed shall be regarded as a disbursing officer of the United States, and shall render his accounts through the War Department to the proper accounting officers of the Treasury for settlement, and he shall be required to give good and sufficient bonds to the United States, in such sums as the Secretary of War may direct, faithfully to account for the safe-keeping and payment of the public monies so intrusted to him for disbursement.

Sec. 15. That the Secretary of War is hereby authorized to provide for participation by any part of the organized militia of any State or Territory on the request of the governor thereof in the encampment, maneuvers, and field instruction of any part of the Regular Army at or near any military post or camp or lake or seacoast defenses of the United States. In such case the organ-

ized militia so participating shall receive the same pay, subsistence, and transportation as is provided by law for the officers and men of the Regular Army, to be paid out of the appropriation for the pay, subsistence, and transportation of the army; PROVIDED, that the command of such military post or camp and of the officers and troops of the United States there stationed shall remain with the regular commander of the post without regard to the rank of the commanding or other officers of the militia temporarily so encamped within its limits or in its vicinity.

Sec. 16. That whenever any officer of the organized militia shall, upon recommendation of the governor of any State, Territory, or general commanding the District of Columbia, and when authorized by the President, attend and pursue a regular course of study at any military school or college of the United States, such officer shall receive from the annual appropriation for the support of the army the same travel allowances, and quarters, or commutation of quarters, to which an officer of the Regular Army would be entitled if attending such school or college under orders from proper military authority, and shall also receive commutation of subsistence at the rate of one dollar per day while in actual attendance upon the course of instruction.

Sec. 17. That the annual appropriation made by section sixteen hundred and sixty-one, Revised Statutes, as amended, shall be available for the purpose of providing for issue to the organized militia any stores and supplies or publications which are supplied to the Army by any department. Any State, Territory, or the District of Columbia, may, with the approval of the Secrtary of War, purchase for cash from the War Department, for the use of its militia, stores, supplies, material of war, or military publications, such as are furnished to the army in addition to those issued under the provisions of this act, at the price at which they are listed for issue to the army, with the cost of transportation added, and funds received from such sales shall be credited to the appro-

priations to which they belong and shall not be converted into the Treasury, but shall be available until expended to replace therewith the supplies sold to the states and territories and to the District of Columbia in the manner herein provided.

Sec. 18. That each State or Territory furnished with material of war under the provisions of this or former acts of Congress shall, during the year next preceding each annual allotment of funds, in accordance with section nineteen hundred and sixtyone of the Revised Statutes, as amended, have required every company, troop, and battery in its organized militia not excused by the governor of such State or Territory to participate in practice marches or go into camp of instruction at least five consecutive days, and to assemble for drill and instruction at company, battalion, or regimental armories or rendezvous or for target practice not less than twenty-four times, and shall also have required during such year an inspection of each such company, troop and battery to be made by an officer of such militia or an officer of the Regular Army.

Sec. 19. That upon the application of the governor of any State or Territory furnished with material of war under the provisions of this act or former laws of Congress, the Secretary of War may detail one or more officers of the Army to attend any encampment of the organized militia, and to give such instruction and information to the officers and men assembled in such camp as may be requested by the governor. Such officer or officers shall immediately make a report of such encampment to the Secretary of War, who shall furnish a copy thereof to the governor of the State or Territory.

Sec. 20. That upon application of the governor of any State or Territory furnished with material of war under the provisions of this act or former laws of Congress, the Secretary of War may, in his discretion, detail one or more officers of the Army to report to the governor of such State or Territory for duty in

connection with the organized militia. All such assignments may be revoked at the request of the governor of such State or Territory or at the pleasure of the Secretary of War.

Sec. 21. That the troops of the militia encamped at any military post or camp of the United States may be furnished such amounts of ammunition for instruction in firing and target practice as may be prescribed by the Secretary of War, and such instruction in firing shall be carried on under the direction of an officer selected for that purpose by the proper military commander.

Sev. 22. That when any officer, non-commissioned officer, or private of the militia is disabled by reason of wounds or disabilities received or incurred in the service of the United States, he shall be entitled to all the benefits of the pension laws existing at the time of his service, and in case such officer, non-commissioned officer, or private dies in the service of the United States or in returning to his place of residence after being mustered out of such service, or at any time, in consequence of wounds or disabilities received in such service, his widow and children, if any, shall be entitled to all the benefits of such pension laws.

Sec. 23. That for the purpose of securing a list of persons specially qualified to hold commissions in any volunteer force which may hereafter be called for and organized under the authority of Congress, other than a force composed of organized militia, the Secretary of War is authorized from time to time to convene boards of officers at suitable and convenient army posts in different parts of the United States, who shall examine as to their qualifications for the command of troops or for the performance of staff duties all applicants who shall have served the Regular Army of the United States, in any of the volunteer forces of the United States, or in the organized militia of any State or Territory or District of Columbia, or who, being a citizen of the United States, shall have attended or pursued a regular course of instruction in any military school or college of the United States Army, or shall

have graduated from any educational institution to which an officer of the Army or Navy has been detailed as superintendent or professor pursuant to law therein provided. Such examinations shall be under rules and regulations prescribed by the Secretary of War, and shall be especially directed to ascertain the practical capacity of the applicant. The record of previous service of the applicant shall be considered as a part of the examination. Upon the conclusion of each examination the board shall certify to the War Department its judgment as to the fitness of the applicant, stating the office, if any, which it deems him qualified to fill, and, upon approval by the President, the names of the persons certified to be qualified shall be inscribed in a register to be kept in the War Department for that purpose. The persons so certified and registered, shall, subject to a physical examination at the time, constitute an eligible class for commissions pursuant to such certificates in any volunteer force hereafter called for and organized under the authority of Congress, other than a force composed of organized militia, and the President may authorize persons from this class to attend and pursue a regular course of study at any military school or college of the United States other than the Military Academy at West Point and to receive from the annual appropriation for the support of the army the same allowances and commutations as provided in this act for officers of the organized militia: PROVIDED, that no person shall be entitled to receive a commission as a second lieutenant after he shall have passed the age of thirty; as first lieutenant after he shall have passed the age of thirty-five; as captain after he shall have passed the age of forty; as major after he shall have passed the age of forty-five; as lieutenant-colonel after he shall have passed the age of fifty; or as colonel after he shall have passed the age of fifty-five; AND PROVIDED FURTHER, that such appointments shall be distributed proportionately, as near as may be, among the various States contributing such volunteer forces; AND PROVIDED that

the appointments in this section provided for shall not be deemed to include appointments to any office in any company, troop, battery, battalion, or regiment of the organized militia which volunteers as a body or the officers of which are appointed by the governor of a State or Territory.

Sec. 24. That all the volunteer forces of the United States called for by authority of Congress, shall except as hereinbefore provided be organized in the manner provided by the act entitled "An act to provide temporarily increasing the military establishment of the United States in time of war, and for other purposes," approved April twenty-second, eighteen hundred and ninety-eight.

Sec. 25. That sections sixteen hundred and twenty-five to

BATTERY "A"

sixteen hundred and sixty, both included, of title sixteen of the Revised Statutes, and section two hundred and thirty-two thereof, relating to the militia, are hereby repealed.

Sec. 26. That this act shall take effect upon the date of its approval.

Speaking of this bill a short time after its passage, Secretary Root is quoted as saying that in his judgment its far-reaching importance would become more and more apparent as the years go by. It is a noticeable fact that no measure of defense which we ever adopted, if we except perhaps the rapid expansion of our navy, has aroused such lively interest among our brethren in foreign lands. To be the father of such a law is an honor of which any statesman might well feel proud, and I am pursuaded that whatever further distinction may await its patriotic and farseeing author, the Dick law alone will suffice to make his name and fame secure and will entitle him to the gratitude of his countyrmen for generations to come.

The Dick law generously provides for the education of National Guard officers in the garrison and service schools, for inspection and instruction of the National Guard by regular officers, and for stated drills and emcampments as well as for the annual maneuvers. In fact, it is the most comprehensive step in military legislation which this nation has taken since the adoption of the Federal Constitution. I will not attempt to enumerate its various provisions, all of which are directed towards the development of the militia into a great auxiliary force uniformed, armed, equipped and drilled as a first line, pending the organization and training of additional volunteers. While all of its provisions are valuable, the one of most importance is that which brings the Regulars and militia into cooperation in the Autumn maneuvers. The assembly of such a command composed in proper proportion of all departments and arms is in itself an object lesson of great value. The practical solution of actual problems with such large

bodies actually in the field rounds out the great educational course of the officer and gives him an experience in higher command which can be found in no other way short of actual war. Referring to this law, Secretary Root, in submitting his last report before retiring from the war office, said: "This statute plainly opens a wide field of new duty for the officers of the Regular Army. They can no longer fill the measure of their obligation to the country by perfecting themselves and the forces under their command in the performance of their own military duties. They are charged with the further duty of applying their military skill and experiences to the preparation of the militia and volunteer force which will be associated with them in the next war, for effective service. A new responsibility also rests upon the officers of the National Guard to render the Nation full and unstinted return from the enlarged means and opportunities which the liberality of Congress has afforded them.'

Secretary Taft, in his annual report of 1905, adds his endorsement in the following words: "These maneuvers cannot fail to be of great value to the practical training of our military forces both regular and militia, for they accustom officers of the higher grade to the command of troops under campaign conditions; they familiarize officers of all grades with the handling of their organizations in unexpected and varied situations, thus cultivating their resourcefulness and military judgment; they teach the men the duties of scouting, reconnaissance, marching and battle formation, and give them a knowledge of life in camp and barracks; they give officers of the staff department practical experience in the transportation and supply of troops, and they enable officers and men to acquire a knowledge of camp sanitation that may mean the saving of lives in future. To the militia these encampments furnish, moreover, not only a measure of observing the methods of the regular service, but of comparing their progress with that of the militia of other States. The prime object of the

maneuvers is to disseminate practical military knowledge among those upon whom we must draw for officers of volunteers in time of war."

President Roosevelt also considered this interesting subject in his annual message to Congress last year and said: "It is very important that the officers of the army should be accustomed to handle men in masses, as it is also important that the National Guard of the several States should be accustomed to actual field maneuvering, especially in connection with the Regulars."

The expectations thus voiced by these eminent statesmen seem already to have received ample justification in the operations undertaken during the past three years. The maneuvers held at West Point, Kentucky, and those of Fort Riley, Kansas, both held in 1903, were the first to be conducted under the Dick Law, and were highly satisfactory. There were about 10,000 men at each of these encampments. In the combined maneuvers of the Army and Navy along the New England coast in 1904 the entire National Guard of Maine, and large contingents from Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York participated with great success. A much more ambitious yet highly successful encampment was held last year at Manassas, Virginia, the historic field of Bull Run.

The Artillery Battalion, under Maj. Mansir, acting as infantry, together with all of the Kentucky State Guard, participated in the maneuvers at West Point, of which I will here give an account, including the steps taken to secure the site. The selection of West Point was due to the efforts of a committee of seven of the Board of Trade, of which Mr. Logan C. Murray was chairman, and the members of the West Point Advancement Club. As soon as Congress voted the appropriation for the maneuvers, these gentlemen began a correspondence with Secretary Root by wire, and were referred to Major General John C. Bates, commanding the Department of the Lakes, who, at their invitation, came to Louisville, June 10, for the purpose of inspec-

ting the site offered. The trip was made by the local party and General Bates as the guests of the Illinois Central Railroad and the citizens of West Point. A special train was provided by the railroad, and Messrs. W. H. Kellond, T. B. McCabe and R. H. Fowler acted as hosts. The train consisted of a baggage car well supplied with refreshments, a day coach and the private car of Mr. Attilla Cox, which was turned over to Gen. Bates and his party. The following members of the West Point Advancement Club came to Louisville and met Gen. Bates: Dr. J. W. Prewitt, Dr. W. E. Crutcher, J. W. Downard, A. G. Ditto, J. G. Brashear, C. D. Funk, J. T. Yates, D. F. Roberts and W. T. Ogden. The Louisville men in the party were Messrs. Logan C. Murray, John Brand, D. P. Curry, Fred Wilcox, Marion E. Taylor, John A. Scott, Charles B. Norton, Gen. John B. Castleman and Colonel Morris B. Belknap. The special left the Union Depot shortly after 9 o'clock and made a quick run to West Point. Only a short stop was made, the train proceeding to Cecilia, forty-seven miles from Louisville. The latter portion of the run was made at a moderate rate of speed, and numerous stops were made in order to allow Gen. Bates to get a good idea of the lay of the country. On the trestle at Tioga Springs, where the road winds about a great basin, a stop of several minutes' duration was made. A splendid view is obtainable from this point. At Cecilia the train was backed around the Y and returned to West Point, where the visitors were entertained at dinner at the Williams Hotel and at the residence of Mr. Ditto.

After dinner the guests were seated in buggies and surreys, while Gen. Bates, Col. Arthur L. Wagner and Lieutenant Van Lee Wills were supplied with saddle horses. Dr. Prewitt also rode and acted as guide for the party. The afternoon was spent in a fifteen mile tour of the plateau, going down the Nashville pike and branching to the north, making a wide detour before returning to West Point. On the return trip, Gen. Bates and the

other horsemen did not stick to the pike, but branching off into the woods, were lost sight of, and reached the town long after the others had driven in over the road.

The site thus inspected is particularly adapted for encampments and maneuvers of troops. A broad bottom on the Ohio River, in character, level or slightly rolling, gives an opportunity to practice in an elementary way, in open and unobstructed ground, where instruction is more easy than in close country. It also affords exceptionally good ground for drills and reviews and This bottom land measures about two miles target practice. square. Back of it lie bluffs on top of which is a plateau like country about five miles square. Through the center runs the Illinois Central railroad and nearly parallel to this the Nashville pike runs north and south. Several roads run from northeast to southwest crossing it, and between the various main roads run numerous country roads. On the east and west of this tract it is bounded by creeks running north into the Ohio river, namely Mill Creek and Salt River on the east, and Otter Creek on the West. The plateau descends more or less abruptly to these creeks and these slopes are more or less wooded, but elsewhere the ground is rolling, but open, interposed by small woods, orchards and corn-The Louisville and Nashville pike, ascending from the bottom land onto the plateau, passes through a defile which affords an excellent example for mimic attack or defense. A position might be reconnoitered up to within 200 or 300 yards and still not be found. The soil is a sandy loam and there are no marshy spots, the drainage being excellent. General Bates recommended that this site be accepted and preparations were immediately begun to hold the now famous maneuvers, the first under the Dick Law. The Department of the Lakes comprises Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin. Tennessee was not represented, and Illinois only by Colonel Walter Fieldhouse, Inspector General, I. N. S.

Ten thousand men, or about that number, took part and all arms of the service were represented, infantry, cavalry, artillery, signal corps, engineers, medical and hospital corps, each with its accompaniments of artifices, carpenters, blacksmiths, drivers, cooks and musicians. Thirty thousand acres of land were used for camp and maneuvers. This tract included scores of farms, whose owners surrendered to the Government the use of the land.

The camp, known under the name of Camp Young, was established the latter part of September. The maneuvers began September 28 and continued until October 16. The regulars alone participated until October 1, when the State troops took part until October 10. There were a number of practical maneuvers planned, involving the use of rear guards, advance guards, the establishment of outposts, the conduct of convoys, the attack and defense of positions and most of the other features of the actual campaign. These maneuvers were all planned by a board of Army officers, who visited the ground and prepared the problems worked out by the troops.

All duties pertaining to the maneuvers were, as far as practicable, performed exactly as if in actual warfare. Two armies were formed, designated as the "Blue" and the "Brown." latter were attired in the khaki; the former wore the same uniforms, substituting the blue flannel shirt for the khaki blouse. Orders were issued to the effect that all troops march fully armed and equipped. Each infantryman carrying fifty rounds of blank rifle cartridges and each trooper fifteen blank revolver and thirtyfive blank carbine cartridges. Before leaving camp the cartridge belts of all soldiers who took part in the tactical exercises were carefully inspected by their officers, to see that no ball cartridges were mixed with the blanks. Officers of the Regular Army were appointed as umpires to assist the commandrs of the troops, by giving orders when necessary. It was their office also to decide when troops were "captured" by the opposing force. The umpires consisted of a chief umpire and a senior umpire of the Blue and a senior umpire of the Brown and assistant umpires.

The Artillery Battalion, K. S. G., Batteries A, B, and C, arrived at Howard Station on Thursday, October 1, at 10:30 a. m. Only a few minutes were required to detrain, owing to the splendid discipline and intelligence of the men. Major Mansir was detained in Louisville and I was in command of the Battalion. After learning of the location designated for our camp, I at once occupied the ground. Capt, Merton G. Craig, Quartermaster of the Artillery Battalion, procured tents, kitchen outfits, spades, shovels, picks, axes and brooms, and details were at once put to digging sinks, chopping wood and performing other various similar duties. Captain Henry Colgan, our Commissary, having provided a three days' supply of provisions, the boys had "mess' time. At Headquarters, Captain J. Morris Robinson, Battalion Adjutant, worked with much energy and efficiency, and when Major Mansir arrived at 6:30 p. m. our camp was complete in every respect. The Major taking command, I returned to the command of Battery C.

On the morning of the same day, October 1, the Third United States Infantry, in command of Major Arthur Williams, First Battalion, First United States Infantry, Major Bell, Third Battalion, Twentieth United States Infantry, Major William T. Wood, were ordered out to dig intrenchments. Major John Biddle, Chief Engineer, was in charge of the work assisted by Lieutenant Bowers, the efficient young officer who surveyed Camp

Young for the War Department.

The entire intrenched position in the field covered a front of about 2,000 feet, and included all kinds of entrenchments and revetments from the hasty and shallow trench which the Battery boys had the experience of digging on Saturday afternoon, October 3, to the deep trench adopted and used by the Spaniards. Wire entanglements were constructed in front of the intrenched position

in the weeds, 8,000 feet of barbed wire being used for this pur-The wattlings for gabions were cut and interwoven for the guidance and instruction of visiting officers. Revetments were made with gabions, facings and headlogs

Six gun pits, representing those in use by the armies of Great Britain, France, Germany, Austria, Russia and the United States, were of special interest, and much speculation and criticism indulged in by officers as to the merits or demerits of each. The general verdict was in favor of the United States, with France a close second. 'The Russians' in particular offers ample protection for the cannoneers, the gun resting upon the natural surface, and having two sides or parallel trenches ten feet long, five feet three inches wide and four feet six inches deep. The earth from both trenches is thrown to the front, giving the epaulment a height of three feet and leaving space for embrasure. This insures drainage for the gun, but contracts the working space, and in wet weather the gunners in the trenches would have a hard time of it. Too much energy is lost in climbing in and out of the trenches four feet six inches deep, to man the gun, and the detachment for the service of a 3.2 gun, from frontal attacks by infantry would be bottled up.

The German gun pit is excellent, rapidly constructed, offers protection to the working party, but like the English, Austrian and French, is lacking in proper provisions for drainage. American is formed by digging a deep trench in front and throwing the earth back for the epaulment. The gun rests upon the natural surface, and has neither pit nor vimp. The gun can be handled with greater rapidity and does not have the contracted field of fire of other nations. No special provision is made for the protection of the gunners. Drainage natural and complete. The gun can be limbered and unlimbered more rapidly, and in case of frontal attack the trench in wet weather would act as a moat, and in dry weather could be used as an entrenchment for

sharpshooters. In any event it offers an extra obstacle to the enemy. Furthermore, the American gun pit can be easily and rapidly constructed. The nearest approach to a fortification was the construction of a detached bastion or lunette, showing the proper

angle of scarp, glacis and counterscarp.
On Friday, October 2, the barb-wire entanglement, trenches, gun pits and lunette were inspected by Major-General Bates and staff, Colonel Wagner and staff of umpires, and accompanied by the other Regular Army officers and those of the National Guard. The entrenchments and gun pits were garrisoned by infantry and artillery, and Major Biddle lectured to the National Guard officers in front of the trenches. These lectures were most instructive and comprehensive and of great value to the officers present. The specimens of model intrenchments were left during the encampment as an object lesson to the troops.

On Saturday, October 3, the Battalion spent the forenoon within camp and held close order drill only; and in the early after-noon extended order drill. At 3:30 p. m. a visit to the trenches was made and the Battery boys were given instructions by digging

trenches under the direction of Major Biddle.

In the forenoon of Sunday, October 4, a lecture was given on "Modern Arms and Projectiles" and divine service held. The soldiers as a rule spent the day largely in camp resting for the "hike" next day and in entertaining visiting friends. Band concerts were given during the afternoon and evening by the various bands which accompanied the respective regiments. The Second Kentucky and the other regiments composing the Brown army marched out of camp and bivouacked in the neighborhood of Tip Top.

On Monday, October 5, the Blue army began to move out of camp to attack the Brown. At 11:30 the Battalion, Major Mansir commanding, left camp as infantry and marched rapidly along the Nashville pike to where the road ascends from the bottoms

onto the plateau, through a deep ravine. Here the Battalion deployed. Battery A, Captain Hal Griffith commanding, extending from and beyond the right of the ravine. Battery B, Captain Austin Kinnaird commanding, from and beyond the left of the ravine, and Battery C, extended across the ravine. Scouts were sent ahead to reconnoiter and report the situation of the country and locate the enemy. Ascending to the plateau without an attack, a halt was made at the first crossroads to await the arrival of Battery A, which had become separated from the command. Sergeant Major Robert L. Harris, who was sent out to communicate with Captain Griffith, returned without having located him or his command. Major Mansir gave orders to advance without further delay. Battery C formed the skirmish line and extended a distance of more than a mile. Battery B following as support until the enemy were located, when I drew my men close together by lessening the intervals and Captain Kinnaird was ordered to the firing line, taking position on my left. At this point Battery A came up, and being also ordered to the firing line, took position on my right. An outpost of the Brown comprising two companies of the Second Kentucky, was discovered in natural intrenched positions in the orchard of the Kennel farm by one of our cavalry scouts, who rode through an open field on the left of the two companies, dismounted, tied his horse to the fence, drew his carbine from the holster, and mounting the roof of the Kennel farmhouse, discovered the position of the Browns without having been observed by the enemy. His work was so intelligently and brilliantly executed as to call merited encomium from the Regular officers present.

We were enabled to get quite close to the enemy by way of a large cornfield, the stalks being nearly the color of our uniforms. We came to a rail fence and in crossing this were discovered, and when we opened fire the enemy retreated rapidly, but in good order. Having fulfilled the object of his aim, that of locating the

enemy, Major Mansir assembld the Battalion and gave way for the main army to make the general attack. After a brief halt, we started on our return march to camp.

The afternoon had been quite cloudy, and it soon began to rain in torrents and continued incessantly during our entire march back to camp, where we arrived at six o'clock. Mess was ready



JAMES P. GREGORY Lieutenant-Colonel of the present regiment.

when we arrived, and every fellow being hungry, full justice was done to the rations. While we were at mess the other troops began marching by. Several officers of the Second Kentucky stopped to partake of our hospitality and talk over the experiences. Several regiments were late getting in, and stragglers continued to go by until long after taps, yelping and firing off blank cartridges, greatly to the annoyance of Brigade Headquarters and to the disgust of State officers who felt a sort of pride for their troops and desired them to establish a more favorable impression.

On Tuesday, October 6, forenoon, Gov. J. C. W. Beckham visited camp. The salute of seventeen guns was fired by the 21st Battery U. S. Field Artillery. All the Kentucky troops turned out to receive him. In the afternoon we took part in the Division Review.

On Wednesday, mounted parade was held by the cavalry. We held company and Battalion drill.

On Thursday, Brigade drill in the forenoon and in the afternoon a lecture to the militia officers.

On Friday, October 8th, the Brown army marched out of camp at 6 a. m., and our Battalion left camp later as the rear guard. Concentrating in the neighborhood of Stithton. After a short stop the march back to camp begun. We had only proceeded a few miles when an attack was made on our advance guard by the Blues. Our Battalion was to reinforce the attack on the enemy's left wing. A great detour was made around the right flank of our army. Just as we came into position time was called and the engagement ended. The troops immediately began to march towards camp, which was still about seven miles distant. In character this battle was similar to the one on Monday, excepting that in this one both armies were on the march, while on Monday the Brown were supposed to have been in camp.

The splendid discipline of the Battery boys and the ability exercised by Major Mansir in handling them, received very favorable comment from the umpires. About 5 p. m. we arrived in camp, quite tired but highly gratified with our experience.

The next day, Saturday, October 10, the troops received regular army pay.

The militia broke camp at noon. The Battalion arrived at the Horse Show Armory in Louisville about 8 p. m., having been delayed on account of the congestion of trains.

On the whole, the maneuvers were very beneficial to the officers and men. I was personally gratified with the results and believe it the greatest method ever originated for the purpose of developing and perfecting the citizen soldiery.



THE NEW HOME OF THE FIRST REGIMENT
Capt. Brinton Davis. Architect.

CHAPTER V.

THE NEW ARMORY. DISSOLUTION OF THE ARTILLERY BATTALION. THE PRESENT REGIMENT.

179



ROM the time that Battery A was organized in the Spring of 1900, no suitable home had been provided by the county for the accommodation of the soldiers. Indeed, during the first year quarters were secured at the expense of the officers and men, in

the old Athletic Club building, at Fifth and Zane Streets, now occupied by the University School. However, the City Council subsequently provided quarters in the old Confederate Hall, on the river front, between Fifth and Sixth Streets, better known as the Horse Show Building.

This building proved to be entirely unsatisfactory, being as it was in constant demand for conventions and various other big indoor events. On such occasions the batteries were forced to drill on the streets or not at all. Besides, the quarters were poorly heated, making them very disagreeable in cold weather, and the property rooms were always damp, and it was necessary to rent rooms on the outside, at our own expense, for the purpose of storing extra Quartermaster's supplies, part of which was kept in the Haldeman Warehouse at Third and Green Streets.

Section 2697 of the Kentucky Statutes provides that where State Guard companies have been, or may be organized, and furnished with public arms or equipments by the Governor, in any county of the Commonwealth, that the Fiscal Court of such county shall provide, at the cost of the county, an Armory for drill and as a safe place for keeping such public arms and equipments where they will be at all times accessible to the company; provided that, in cities of the first and second classes such provisions shall be made at the cost of the city by the proper department of the municipal government.

Soon after the West Point maneuvers a movement was made by the Council of Administration of the Artillery Battalion toward the securing of a suitable Armory. We urged that the general government had made liberal provision for the militia in the "Dick Bill," and as Kentucky had always been slow to support her State Guard, something should be done either by the county or the State. Besides, it was doubtful if the State Guard in its then existing condition would be eligible to the appropriation under that act.

Accordingly, a committee was appointed to meet the Fiscal Court and urge our claims for a suitable Armory, but the Fiscal Court held that since Louisville is a city of the first class, it was the duty, under the statute, of the city and not of the county to provide for us. Another committee was appointed to attend meetings of the City Council to advocate our claims to the members of that body. Major Abner Harris, of the Board of Aldermen accordingly prepared and had passed an ordinance favorable to us. Under the provisions of this ordinance the old Louisville Legion Armory on Seventh Street was leased for our accommodation. This building was an improvement in so far as the Company and Quartermaster's rooms were concerned, but the drill hall was less adapted to our needs than the one in the Horse Show Building.

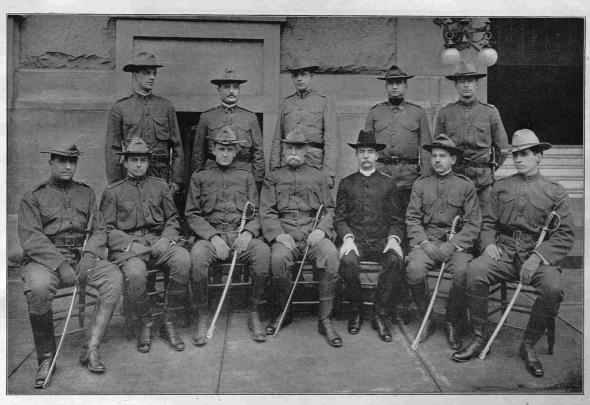
Major Mansir, not content with the provision of the City Council, continued the campaign for a more spacious and permanent home for the soldiers. He sent a committee to Frankfort to enlist the Governor's influence in support of our plans. The committee arranged for a meeting to be held at the Executive Mansion, November 24, 1903. On that date the Major, accom-

panied by every officer of the Artillery Battalion, went to Frankfort to confer with the Governor. We were met at the depot by Adjutant General Murray, Assistant Adjutant General Haly and Captain Lutkemeier, and Lieutenants Hutchison and Parrent of the Second Infantry, K. S. G. We were escorted to the Adjutant General's office and thence to the Executive Mansion. lengthy consultation was held, and the Governor, who was greatly interested in our movement, assured us that when the Legislature convened he would recommend in his message that some action be taken in our favor. Accordingly a bill was passed by the General Assembly in March, 1904, and was duly signed by the Governor. This bill required the Jefferson County Fiscal Court to provide, at the cost of the county, an armory for the soldiers. result of this exceeded our most enthusiastic hopes. The magnificent building on Walnut Street, from Sixth to Center, was erected at a cost of more than \$450,000. This Armory has a drill hall about 200 feet wide by 300 feet in length, without obstruction of any kind. Each company has an attractive reception room where visitors and friends are entertained, besides a very commodious Company room, in which secure and roomy lockers are arranged for each member. Here the boys retire to change their clothing on drill nights after arriving at the armory and before leaving for their respective homes. The Hospital Corps is also provided with roomy apartments and attractive rooms are set aside for the use of the Commanding Officer, each Battalion Commander, the Council of Administration and the Armorer. Then there is a library, a reading room, and a room reserved for the veteran organization. On the second floor is a spacious gymnasium and in the basement a splendid rifle range. This armory is the most convenient and complete building of its kind in the country, and is not surpassed in size except in New York and

Governor Beckham had been very desirous that the First Regiment, mustered out in November, 1900, should be re-organized in Louisville, and as soon as the new armory became an assured reality he selected Biscoe Hindman for that work. Major Mansir, and, in fact, all the officers of the Artillery Battalion, were much pleased with the prospect, believing that a regiment in Louisville and the Artillery Battalion together would be able to get some respectable provision from the State, especially since the county had so bountifully demonstrated its willingness to provide its share.

The public became enthusiastic. Every citizen of the city who regards the organized militia of the State and country as a necessary and powerful arm of the law in time of peace and a most effective means of national defense in the stress of war, were well satisfied with the outlook for a regiment so equipped, recruited and disciplined as to be a source of justifiable civic and State pride and a protection against violence, should the need arise. Unfortunately this confidence was severely shaken for a time.

While the new armory was in course of construction, Mr. Hindman was working assiduously for the organization of his regiment. On April 9, 1904, Companies A and F were mustered into the service of the State. Lieutenant Neville S. Bullitt, of Battery C, Artillery Battalion, was elected Captain of Company A and Wallace W. Morris, late Lieutenant of Company H, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, who had served with distinction in Porto Rico during the war with Spain, was elected Captain of Company F. On April 18, Company E was mustered in, and Dan. Carrell, late Lieutenant of Company M, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, who had served with honor in the Porto Rican campaign in 1898, was elected Captain of Company E. On May 19, Companies B and D were mustered in. Captain Clarence L. Grinstead, who commanded Company A, First Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, in 1899, with honor to himself and



H. Watson Lindsey, Major Com, 2d Batt.

PIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS OF THE PRESENT FIRST REGIMENT K. S. G.

Dr. Llewellyn Spears,
Lleut. and Surgeon.
Dr. Ellis Duncan,
Surgeon Major.

Captain and Adjutant.

Dr. Claptain and Adjutant.

Dr. Claptain and Commissary.

Captain and Commissary.

Captain and insp. small arms practice.

Captain and Chaptain and Chaptain

Major Com. 3rd Batt.

Major Com. 1st Batt.

credit to his regiment, who afterward served for three years in the Philippine Islands during the insurrection and whose service is well known to the reader of this work, was elected Captain of Company B. Mr. John J. Saunders, a veteran of the old Louisville Light Infantry, and one of the most popular young business men in Louisville, was elected Captain of Company D. On May 25 Company C was mustered in. This company was raised exclusively among the members of the Young Men's Christian Association, and no man was taken into the company who was less than five feet ten inches in height. It was a fine body of young athletes, Dr. Henry E. Mechling, Physical Director of the Y. M. C. A., was elected Captain.

Companies A, B and C were designated as the First Battalion and Companies D, E and F as the Second Battalion. June 10, 1904, an election for field officers was held. John C. Davidson was elected Major of the First Battalion and H. Watson Lindsey, Major of the Second Battalion. Major Lindsey is a veteran of the Porto Rican and Philippine campaigns, and much of his service is well known to the reader of this work. By order of the Governor a Colonel and a Lieutenant Colonel were elected. Biscoe Hindman and Judge James P. Gregory were chosen to the respective offices. They had no opposition.

Colonel Hindman announced the following appointments: Captain Robt. J. McBryde, Jr., Regimental Adjutant. Captain Morris Robinson, Regimental Quartermaster. Captain Richard H. Menefee, Regimental Commissary. Major Hugh N. Leavell, Surgeon Major. Captain Harris Kelley, Assistant Surgeon. Captain Rodman Grubbs, Judge Advocate.

The outlook for the regiment was good. All of the Company and Battalion commanders were experienced officers, good tacticians and excellent disciplinarians. The enlisted men were all fine young fellows, proud of their city and State and anxious to make the regiment second to none. Colonel Hindman was heralded as a graduate of West Point. He had an able and popular Lieutenant Colonel and an experienced and efficient staff. On the surface there was every reason to believe the organization would soon compare favorably with the Artillery Battalion which Governor Beckham had designated as the "strong right arm of the Kentucky State Guard," but the abnormal ambition of a conceited man and politics, that awful curse of Kentucky, was destined to destroy the Artillery Battalion entirely, to break the very foundation of the First Kentucky Infantry and shatter its organization to such an extent as to render it wholly unfit for service.

The Artillery Battalion had occupied quarters in the temporary armory on Seventh Street. At the expense of the officers the company rooms were repaired, painted and papered. The Council of Administration of the Battalion voted an appropriation to purchase heating stoves for each Battery and for other improvements. In Battery C, Lieutenant Henry W. Sanders resigned in November, 1903, on account of physical disability, and in April, 1904, Lieutenant Neville S. Bullitt was chosen Captain of Company A of the new regiment. To fill these vacancies, Sergeants John M. Sanders and Ferdinand Valinoti of Battery C were subsequently elected first and second lieutenants respectively.

Early in June, 1904, Battery C joined Company C, First Infantry I. N. S. in a practice march across the hills back of New Albany. The men carried two days' rations, which they paid for themselves. I was in personal command of the Battery and Captain J. F. McCurdy, of Company C, First Infantry I. N. G., commanded the Indiana company. Major William J. Coleman, of the Indiana First Regiment, accompanied on horseback and was in command of the Battalion. A third company was formed by a division of the two commands. The troops marched out the Paoli turnpike, and when about three miles beyond New Albany the companies were thrown into line of battle and advanced

through the thick underbrush. Scouts were sent out and an advance and rear guard and flankers were established. The tactics used in actual warfare were observed. That night we camped just outside of the town of Mooresville. Next morning target practice was had and the men showed remarkable skill with the rifle. In the afternoon the Battalion was marched to the school-house yard in Mooresville, where dress parade was held under the direction of Major Coleman. Just before dusk the tents were struck, packed and rolled and the return march was begun. We arrived in New Albany after dark and Battery C reached Louisville about 8 o'clock p. m. The trip was very beneficial and Major Coleman was highly pleased with the conduct and appearance of the soldiers.

Before Battery C could lawfully enter Indiana under arms, it was necessary to obtain permission from the Governor of that State granting special privilege to enter his territory, and also obtain a permit from the Governor of Kentucky authorizing the Battery to leave the State under arms. Accordingly, Captain McCurdy forwarded a request through military channels and it was returned approved by Governor Durbin. This same paper was sent to me and I immediately forwarded it through military channels to Governor Beckham. The document was approved and filed with Battery C's records at the Adjutant General's Office. The Governor's approval being at once telegraphed to me.

In the meantime the new regiment was being equipped and the recruits drilled with great vigor by the officers. Colonel Hindman, instead of co-operating with Major Mansir for the general good of both organizations, seemed to be envious of the Artillery Battalion and acted in a very hostile manner from the beginning. For this reason the Artillery officers paid little attention to the new regiment, but devoted their thoughts to the Batteries.

The attitude of Colonel Hindman became quite well understood, when, to our great surprise, on August 23, (1904), copies

of an order attaching the Artillery Battalion to the "First Infantry Regiment," and changing them from Batteries A, B and C to Companies G, H and I, to be known as the Third Battalion of Colonel Hindman's "regiment," was handed to Major Mansir, Captain Hal. Griffith of Battery A, Captain Austin B. Kinnaird of Battery B and myself.

This action of the Governor was greatly deplored by the informed public, and was vehemently condemned by the officers and men of the Batteries as most unfair treatment for the Battalion which had been organized, drilled and disciplined at great labor and personal expense to its officers at a time when Louisville had no militia and no armory. From its organization (nearly five years before) existence had been in spite of many discouraging hardships. Still, it had won the admiration and very highest praise of Governor Becham and Adjutant General Murray. Second and Third Kentucky Infantry Regiments were its friends. Whenever and wherever it had been called on duty it had not only rendered efficient service, but well-merited encomium. It supplied the means for Kentucky's representation at the dedicatory exercises of the World's Fair grounds at St. Louis, April 29 to May 2d, 1903, and thereby did for the State what the Legislature failed to do. It had won meritorious recognition at the West Point Maneuvers. Its officers had started the campaign for a new armory and advocated the project until an accomplished fact. Its work had been always well performed, yet its road was uphill and rocky from the beginning. At last it had reached the level tableland where its future seemed bright and hopeful, but it had accomplished its mission, and the Artillery Battalion passed out of existence. Like Moses, who led the Israelites through the desert, it was not to enjoy the "land of promise."

Colonel Hindman was a member of the Democratic State Executive Committee, and, of course, "stood in" with the Governor. He was especially ambitious to have the Artillery Bat-

talion placed under his command, and he swelled up with "wondrous" pride when he announced the Governor's order. Immediately the question arose among the Artillerymen, "Is the order legal?" No such authority is granted in the Constitution or in the State Guard Law. Section 2666 of the Kentucky Statutes provides that, "if in the judgment of the Governor it shall become expedient to consolidate any two or more troops of cavalry, or two or more batteries of artillery into one organization, he may so direct, and thereupon the Battalion shall be entitled to one field officer of the rank of major and the requisite commissioned and non-commissioned staff." That means a Battalion may be formed out of two or more troops of cavalry or out of two or more batteries of artillery. It does not mean that one arm of the service can be destroyed by being merged or transferred into another. But, granting that the Governor had acted within his province by issuing such an order, "Was Colonel Hindman really a Colonel?" Only six companies had been mustered into the service in Louisville, and these six companies had elected him Colonel. Section 2670 of the Kentucky Statutes expressly provides that "each regiment shall consist of not less than eight nor more than twelve companies," etc. Notwithstanding the law, it was said he was Colonel.

Thoroughly disgusted with the state of affairs, Major Mansir and Captain Hal. Griffith at once resigned. The Major had enlisted as a private in the old Louisville Legion Light Artillery in 1877. He was promoted through all of the non-commissioned positions in the battery, and in 1881 was elected Second Lieutenant. A year later he was promoted to First Lieutenant, which position he held for four years, being in command of the battery most of the time. He was elected Captain in 1889, and in 1894 was elected Major of the Second Battalion of the Louisville Legion. He was regarded as one of the most efficient officers in the State Guard and the Artillery Battalion demonstrated this

beyond doubt. Captain Griffith had been in the militia since he was a mere boy. When too young to join a regular company, he enlisted and served three years in the Cadet Company of the Legion. He had been Captain of Battery A for four years.

The resignations of Major Mansir and Captain Griffith were not accepted at once, but they were immediately transferred to the "unassigned list," and Col. Hindman recommended the appointment of Captain Austin B. Kinnaird of Battery B, to the position of Major of the "Third Battalion," Lieutenant Chas. Lindenberger to Captain of Battery B, Sergeant John Oldacre to First Lieutenant of Battery B, First Lieutenant Robert G. Gordon to Captain of Battery A, Second Lieutenant Edmund Merriwether to First Lieutenant of Battery A, and Louis Gorin to Second Lieutenant of Battery A. While all of these appointments were entirely satisfactory to the artillerymen, the act of appointing them was not in strict compliance with the law.

Section 222 of the present Constitution provides that the Governor shall have power to fill vacancies that may occur in elective offices by granting commissions, which shall expire when such vacancies have been filled according to the provisions of the Constitution, which in the same section provides that such officers shall be elected by persons subject to military duty within their respective companies, battalions, regiments or other commands under such rules and regulations and for such terms, not exceeding four years, as the General Assembly may, from time to time, direct and establish.

Under this section of the Constitution the General Assembly enacted Section 2676 (Act 88) of the Kentucky Statutes, which provides that the Adjutant General shall order elections on reasonable notice before each term of office expires, and to fill vacancies; and all officers, except those of the staff, shall be elected by persons subject to military duty, within their respective companies, battalions, regiments or other commands, each company

assembling and proceeding to ballot at such time as the order may direct, and the person receiving a majority of the votes cast shall be elected.

Soon after assuming command of the battalion, Major Kinnaird appointed Lieutenant Ferdinand Valinoti, of Battery C, to the position of Adjutant of the "third" battalion.

Colonel Hindman's "regiment," accompanied by the Bardstown cadets, encamped in the World's Fair Grounds at St. Louis from September 21 to 29, 1904, inclusive, and the pride of the organization was the "third" battalion.

On our return to Louisville a request was made to withdraw the Artillery Battalion from the infantry organization, but the request was disregarded. Thoroughly disgusted with the state of affairs, the artillerymen then requested to be mustered out of the State Guard service as an organization. The enlisted men became dissatisfied, and finally drills were suspended in the Batteries. Officers were put on the "unassigned list" and harrassed and bullied about until January 26, 1905, when the following order was received in Louisville:

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE, Frankfort, Jan. 26, 1905. "(Special Orders No. 6.)"

"Upon the recommendation of Col. Biscoe Hindman, Companies G, H and I, or old Batteries A, B and C, respectively, commanded by Capts. Gordon, Lindenberger and Clements, are scheduled for muster out of the State Guard service. The commanding officers of these three organizations will at once prepare discharge certificates for each member of their respective organizations, sending them through channels to this office for the signature of the Adjutant General.

"The said company commanders will collect all the State and United States Government property in the hands of their men preparatory to turning same over to an officer who will be desig-



COL. BISCOE HINDMAN,

nated to receive it. After so doing these said company commanders will render final property returns to this office, accompanied by proper receipts and affidavits to balance their accountability.

"By order of

"Gov. Вескнам.

"PERCY HALY, Adjutant General."

This was just what the officers and men of the Artillery Battalion desired, and the order was immediately complied with. The Governor's action was not wholly unexpected, but was greatly deplored by the friends of the artillerymen, and the daily newspapers announced the news to the public in big headlines: "OUR BATTERIES ARE NO MORE."

Before the battalion was mustered out an elegant banquet was given at the Restaurant Vatel by the officers of the three batteries in honor of Major Mansir, as a "Farewell Mess." banquet was in charge of Captain Morris Robinson, Quartermaster of Col. Hindman's "regiment." Captain Robinson had formerly been Adjutant of the Artillery Battalion. The banquet adhered to the military motif throughout. The color scheme was red, the artillery color. The officers all wore their artillery uniforms. In the center of the table was a miniature candy cannon, snow white and decorated with American flags. The ices were especially arranged by Manager Max Altschiller, of the Vatel, and were molded in shapes of soldiers, horses and field guns. The menu cards were decorated with guns, the American flag and eagle. Palms and carnations graced the banquet hall. Delightful music was rendered.

The menu, the preparation of which was superintended by John Thiemann, an expert New York chef, was complete in every detail. The officers seated themselves at the banquet board at 9 o'clock and remained there until the early morning hours, during which time several good toasts were given and splendid anecdotes

related. The many experiences of the Artillery Battalion during its existence were lived over again in song and story.

During the latter six months of 1904, at which period the Artillery Battalion was asserting its rights, the other two battalions in Louisville were thrown into a most deplorable state of unrest. The hand of the politician was stirring up strife. The people of Louisville had not only become thoroughly convinced that there was no legal regiment in the city, but that the management of the organizations legally in existence had been given over to the exploitation of personal politics by State officers, whose duty it was to direct the companies solely upon the lines of military efficiency.

The battalion commanders and line officers were experienced soldiers, by years of application, experience and honorable conduct they had made their way up to places of responsibility and command and had the good of the service at heart.

They reminded Col. Hindman that there was no legally organized regiment here, and that, of course, any orders coming from him were not lawful orders; that they were properly and legally in control of their respective companies, and that neither politics nor political methods should be permitted to disorganize or demoralize the existence of those companies; that they would have to wait until at least two more companies were mustered in before a Colonel could be elected, and that Col. Hindman and the State authorities could not, by mere orders and appointments and insistence, overrule the statutes and supersede the established rules of service and the articles of war.

For the above declarations the officers were charged with mutiny and disloyalty, but where such men as Major Lindsey, Captains Bullitt, Grinstead, Mechling, Carrell, Crawford, and Lieutenants I. L. Schulhafer, Jno. J. Davis, Val. W. Wilson, J. H. Wallace, L. E. Duvall, W. W. Crawford, Gaylord C. Hall, Frank G. Hogan, Arthur E. Hopkins, Anselm Buchannan and

others were concerned, the public could not be persuaded, in face of the facts, that there was any disloyalty or mutiny.

Nearly all of the above officers were "put" on the "unassigned list" and other men appointed to their positions in the companies. The Governor authorized Col. Hindman to select three men to organize companies to be known as G, H and I. Henry L. Freking organized Company G and was made Captain thereof. Ben Gray organized Company H and was made Captain of that company. William Krieger organized Company I and became its Captain. Marmaduke Bowden was made Major of the Third Battalion; Samuel W. Green was made Major of the Second Battalion, and Captain Henry E. Mechling was elected Major of the First Battalion.

May 17, 1905, in Special Order No. 33, the Governor ordered an election of Colonel and Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment. A great majority of the men wanted General John B. Castleman, who for so many years prior to the Spanish war had commanded the Legion with so much honor and renown, to become their Colonel. The General, recognizing the fact that his old comrades were being harrassed and annoyed by the representatives of the administration, at length consented. The officers and men were enthusiastic, feeling that an amicable solution to the trouble had been reached. Just before the election Colonel Hindman issued an order for all officers on the "unassigned list" to stay away from the armory and its vicinity. I was on the unassigned list and was interested in the election, and when I received a copy of the order I immediately wrote to the "Colonel" and asked if I might pass on a street car. To my surprise and pleasure an answer came in the return mail. I have it before me now. It says, in effect: "Yes, Captain, you may pass the armory on a street car." Of course, I was "awfully glad" to have the privilege. When the "election" was held the men of all the companies except Companies A and C were assembled in the various company

rooms and there bullied and intimidated into allowing their respective captains to cast the entire vote of each company, with a few exceptions, for Biscoe Hindman for Colonel. The election, it will be noted, was in violation of Section 222 of the Constitution and of Section 2676 of the Kentucky Statutes, referred to above. Companies A and C voted for General Castleman. Judge James P. Gregory was elected Lieutenant Colonel without opposition. The public lost interest in the regiment, which in its disorganized condition continued to decline until at last Col. Hindman sent in his resignation, "owing to the pressing requirements of his business interests." The Governor declined to accept his resignation, declaring that he was the "most capable officer that ever commanded the First Kentucky." The Colonel insisted, however, and the Governor finally "yielded" to his wishes.

Be it said of Colonel Hindman that he labored incessantly tor the organization and spent much time and money in his effort to maintain his at first non-existent and finally waning authority. But would it not have been nobler, aye, easier, for him to have recognized the rights of others, and to have bowed to the mandates of the law with that respect we all should and absolutely must have if we are to enjoy peace and prosperity? Had he acquiesced in the law and sided with the officers who otherwise opposed him, he would to-day have been Colonel of the First Regiment, happy with the respect and love of his soldiers. As it is, he chose to rule or ruin and he ruined—himself.

MORAL.—"Casar had his Brutus, Charles I. his Cromwell," and we had better profit by the past. The laws are made to govern all of us, and no single one or set of us are above them. We should control our ambitions, and it is well to remember that other folks have rights and abilities which should and must be respected. It is pre-eminently and absolutely essential that polities be kept out of the militia.

As soon as the resignation of Col. Hindman was accepted the

officers petitioned Col. W. B. Haldeman, editor of the *Louisville Times*, to accept the command of the regiment. Col. Haldeman consented, and in April, 1906, he was elected Colonel. Col. Haldeman had not seen service since the Civil War, when he was a member of the famous Orphan Brigade.

From the smouldering ruins of the disrupted Hindman organization Col. Haldeman has builded a splendid regiment. This is demonstrated by the interest taken in company and battalion drills. It was proved conclusively by the splendid appearance of the regiment at its "House Warming," December 28, 1906. When I saw the regiment on that occasion I exclaimed: "Is it possible! nine full companies well officered and drilled like that?"

Col. Haldeman deserves the commendation and thanks of every citizen in Louisville. To have extracted a creditable regiment out such chaos and disorder as characterized the organization when he took charge, to have made material out of so much spoil, was a Herculean task, and required much tact and executive ability. But the Colonel has done this, and more—he has the armory comfortably furnished throughout. But the work cannot stop here. It must go on, and our good citizens should encourage the Colonel and his men in every way possible.

In his original message to Congress, President George Wash-

In his original message to Congress, President George Washington advocated the establishment of a well-equipped and disciplined militia as being necessary to enable each citizen to fully enjoy peace and prosperity. Every one knows that the "Father of his Country" was right, and we all feel a certain sense of security in our belief that the work that makes for preparedness when the guard shall be needed is doubtless being well accomplished, but very few, indeed, have any conception of the volume of it there is to do, and of how much influence the public has in encouraging or discouraging the young State Guardsmen.

In my judgment, the militia of the several States is, in many respects, the most important of our national institutions. the work of the State Guard is a thankless task at best. From the junior corporalcy to the highest non-commissioned rank in a company a soldier must usually pass by slow gradations, until as First Sergeant and Quartermaster Sergeant he begins to rub against "paper work," and then discovers that there is a business side that gives his officers more concern and grief than all the other of their labors combined. The Captain must make up a quarterly report and muster-roll, both in duplicate. The name of every memebr of his company must be entered, with each man's military record and a full account of the losses and gains of the command during the current quarter. This goes to the regimental office, where it is consolidated with the returns from the other companies. This, of course, means lots of work for the Colonel, Adjutant and Sergeant Major.

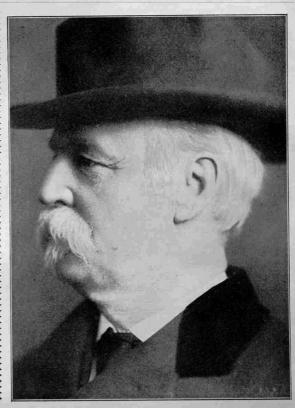
With his muster-roll the Captain sends other interesting documents, which must be made with great care. These are the reports of Ordnance and Quartermaster's stores, which includes every piece of uniform and equipment that has been issued to his company from tin spoons and empty cartridge shells to Gatling and Hotchkiss guns, if he is in the artillery, together with its exact condition.

Each enlisted man in the Kentucky State Guard has a complete allowance of uniform in both blue cloth and khaki, with leggings, hats and caps. Add to these their blankets, arms, mess kits and spare parts, such as knives, forks, a small and a large spoon and the outfit issued to the company as a whole, such as a cooking range, pots, pans and kettles, mess chests and tools, shovels, spades, picks, axes, hatchets, brooms, rakes and basins, and it will be seen that there is several days' work in merely

checking over this property. For all this stuff that is entrusted to the care of the officers surety bonds must be given.

When a vacancy occurs in the offices of a company a soldier may become a candidate for the position, which in this State is an elective one. Then if he is lucky enough to win the prize he will be ordered to Frankfort at the end of ninety days for examination as to his fitness for the office. His written examination is far from easy, and is upon the following topics: United States History, History of Kentucky, Geography, Mathematics, Regulations of the United States Army, Kentucky State Guard Law, Manual of Guard Duty, the Army Ration and its components, first aid to the injured and the proper treatment of sunstroke, drowning, hemorrhage, etc., form of military records, returns, reports, correspondence and construction of military orders, the United States drill regulations and special instructions to officers, the school of the soldier and of the company, battalion or regiment, according to the grade for which he is being examined.

And then, when the precious first commission has been handed to the new officer, he is at liberty to fit himself, at his own expense, with the following outfit, which his position imperatively demands: One khaki uniform, costing from \$20 to \$30; one dress uniform, costing from \$30 to \$50; one field uniform of olive drab cloth, \$20 to \$30. For the last two costumes the officer must have distinctive shoes, boots, leggings, hat and caps, costing for each costume from \$15 to \$20. If he is a mounted officer he will also need a pair of riding breeches of the field and kahki material, which will sum up probably \$15 more. He must have in addition to the regular uniform, and overcoat which will stand him \$25 to \$40; a cape, \$20 to \$30; a special trunk or outfit chest, at a cost of say, \$10. If he be a mounted officer he must furnish his own steed and pay for its care in camp. The State, however, will furnish its forage. An officer must pay for his subsistence while in camp. The State now furnishes the sabres, belts, revolvers,



Col. WM. B. HALDEMAN, Commanding Officer of the Present First Kentucky Infantry,

and, in case of a mounted officer, will furnish the saddle and bridle.

- The company commanders assemble their non-commissioned officers for school of military instruction once each week on a night other than drill night. It has been truly said that good non-commissioned officers are the backbone of a military organization, and these schools of instruction are of great importance. The United States Army inspectors always want to know how the schools are coming on, what subjects are studied, what text books used, and many other questions of so pointed a nature that Captains realize the value of this branch of the work. Then the regimental commander, to nicely round out the volume of work already enumerated, must conduct an officers' school at least once a month. The officers must study standard text books on military subjects and usually a series of lectures are also arranged which the officers attend.

The American uniform of to-day is less ostentatious than when the gay plumes and brass buttons were in the ascendency. Our present costumes are designed with an idea to quality, ease and efficiency. The work of the soldiers (officers and enlisted men) is much harder than is was a few years ago, and it is a wonder that our young men continue loyally to devote themselves to the exacting service. It is hardly enough to say that they like the service. They fairly love it. Yet, very few are men of independent means. Almost without exception the young officers have to work hard for the money needed to equip themselves. And, after all, the real beneficiary is the State. I am in favor of the State appropriating an allowance of at least 75 cents for each man on drill nights and \$1.00 per day for the enlisted men at camps of instruction.

The employers of young militiamen frequently discourage their employees from enlisting in the service. So deeply engrossed are they in their pursuit of the dollars, that they forget that unless these young men volunteer to perform the duties of soldiers, we should be compelled to return to the conscription system of 1792, for, whether we like it or not, soldiers we must have in every State and Nation, just as every city must have its police and fire departments. If the old conscription system were in vogue may be the very man who most objected and through himself too busy to permit an employe to enter the ranks, would be the first called. It is to be hoped that no considerable class will ever arise in this Republic so sordid and mean as to be unwilling or unable to understand and appreciate a true American soldier. An admirable example has been set by Mr. Theodore Ahrens, President of the Standard Sanitary and Manufacturing Company. On January 2, 1907, he addressed the following letter to the heads of his department:

"Standard Sanitary Manufacturing Co., General Offices, Pittsburg, U. S. A.-Louisville, Ky., Jan. 2, 1907.-S. H. Moon, General Manager the Ahrens & Ott Manufacturing Company, City, and O. H. Marschuetz, Manager Ahrens & Ott Works, City.—Gentlemen: Both of you attended the annual New Year's reception of the Commercial Club, and no doubt listened to the very able remarks made by Col. Haldeman and Gen. Castleman. I was very much impressed with what both these gentlemen said on the subject of the Louisville business man and employers of labor that discriminate against the young men in their employ who, as members of the Legion, are apt to lose some time during each year from their regular duties, and which they devote to their military work. Now, I believe both of you recognize with me the great necessity of keeping up this organization. It is of particular importance to the large business concerns and manufacturing plants, such as our own, and I want to say to you officially, therefore, that instead of discouraging any young man in your employ when he talks about joining the Legion, that you encourage him to do so, and assure him at the same time that he

will be given opportunity to take part in the duties pertaining to the Legion should it be necessary for the State to call on his time and services, and that you will have a place open for him when he returns to his regular work. I believe you both agree with me on this point, but I want to make sure of it, and therefore am writing you this letter.

"Please acknowledge receipt and advise me that you will comply with this order. Yours truly,

"THEO. AHERNS, President."

It is the co-operation of such gentlemen as Mr. Aherns that the militia needs.

If there is any body of citizens who, more than another deserve the respectful consideration and gratitude of the people, it is the State Volunteer—the man who is willing to devote his time and energy to public service without adequate compensation, often at the sacrifice of his health and life. Instead of threatening such a man with dismissal from employment, there should be more men like Mr. Ahrens, and the cry should be: All honor to the American Volunteer, regular or militiaman, all honor to the true man who has sentiment enough to love his country and to fight for it, and, if need be, die for the maintainance of its laws.



FIELD, STAFF AND COMPANY OFFICERS, PRESENT REGIMENT

HALDEMAN, W. B Colonel GREGORY, JAS. P Lieut. Colonel McBRYDE, ROBT. J Regimental Adjutant	DUNCAN, ELLIS Surgeon Major AYRES, MOTT Regimental Quartermaster HIBBETT, CHAS Capt. and Asst. Surgeon	KELLY, HARRIS Capt. and Asst. Surgeon CRAIK, CHARLES EWELL Chaplain SPEARS, LLEWELLYN Lieut. and Asst. Surgeon
FIELD OFFICERS 1st BATTALION.	SECOND BATTALION.	THIRD BATTALION.
MECHLING, H. E Major Commanding GROVE, BEN Ist Lieut. and Adjutant RODES, JOHN 2d Lieut. and Quartermaster	LINDSEY, H. WATSON Major Commanding SHULHAFER, ISIDOR. Ist Lieut, and Adjutant Quartermaster	KINNAIRD, AUSTIN Major Commanding MERIWETHER, E. T 1st Lieut, and Adjutant WAGSTAFF, JOS 2d Lieut, and Quartermaster
COMPANY "A."	COMPANY "D."	COMPANY "G."
BULLITT, NEVILLES Captain DAVIS, JOHN J. Ist Lieut. WILSON, VAL. W. 2d Lieut.	KERRICK, FELIX. Captain	OLDACRE, JOHN C 1st Lieut. Commanding GORIN, LEWIS J
COMPANY "B,"	COMPANY "E."	COMPANY "H."
SANDERS, JOHN M	KREIGER, ROBERT N. Captain STARKE, B. J. lst Lieut. KREIGER, ALBERT. 2d Lieut.	CARRELL, DAN Captain WINTER, CHAS Ist Lieut. GREEN, LEWIS 2d Lieut.
COMPANY "C."	COMPANY "F,"	COMPANY "I."
WALLACE, J. W	GRINSTEAD, HARRY C. Captain POWELL, ERNEST 1st Lieut. SALE, SHELBY 2d Lieut.	SANDERS, HENRY W. Captain Ist Lieut. ZIMMERMAN, J. W. 2d Lieut.

THEODORE HARRIS, President.

JOHN H. LEATHERS, Cashier, Capt. Co., C. 1878.

S. T. BALI, ARD, V.-Pres.

BEN C. WEAVER, Jr., Asst. Cashier.

Louisville National Banking Co.

N. E. Cor. Fifth and Market

Capital, : : : : : \$250,000.00 Surplus and Undivided Profits, : \$100,000.00 Deposits, : : : : \$2,250,000.00

INTEREST ON TIME DEPOSITS

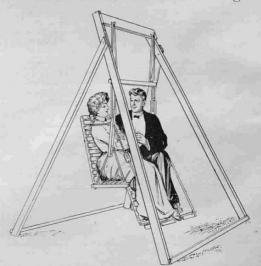
Safety Vault Boxes \$3.00 per year and upward

THEODORE HARRIS,
President.

J. M. ANDREW.
President Ind National Bank, New Albany, Ind.
S. THRUSTON BALLARD,
Of Ballard & Ballard Co., Louisville, Ky.
ROLAND L. WHITNEY, Of Falls City Woolen Mills.

IN TIME OF WAR ## ## PREPARE FOR PEACE

Own a BLUE GRASS Swing



ITS ADJUSTABLE

Lie in it--Sit in it--Swing in it. Always Comfortable.

Wholesale Only

BELKNAP HARDWARE AND MFG. Co.

The Louisville Trust Co.

Cor. Fifth and Market Streets

CAPITAL AND SURPLUS OVER \$1,000,000

Has the Largest and Strongest Fire and Burglar-Proof Vaults in the City

For a small price per annum you can rent a box or drawer there, where you can keep all your valuable papers free from all danger of loss by fire, burglars or carelessness.

The Company has a Savings Department

Where you can deposit your earnings free from taxes, and draw interest on same, and get your money when you need it.

Make this Company the Executor of your will and Guardian of your children, and thus secure a safe and economical management of your estate

CLINT. MCCLARTY, PRES., Captain Company D.-1878.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK

Fifth and Main Streets

Oldest National Bank in the South

Capital, \$500,000.00 Surplus, \$250,000.00

JAS. BROWN, CASHIER

LOGAN C. MURRAY, President. R. F. WARFIELD, Cashier. J. S. BOCKEE, Vice-President. CHAS. C. CARTER, Assistant Cashier.

American National Bank

LOUISVILLE, KY.

Capital and Surplus,

\$1,000,000

UNITED STATES DEPOSITORY
STATE OF KENTUCKY DEPOSITORY

Unsurpassed Excellence of Service for Collections on Louisville, and in Kentucky, Tennessee and other Southern States.

Captain Company K Third Kentucky Infantry Spanish American War



Brinton B. Davis
ARCHITECT

Fellow American Institute of Architects TELEPHONE 1886

W. H. Von Borries, Company A-1878

Von Borries-Grau Co.

Woolens and Cotton Goods

214-216-218 Seventh Street LOUISVILLE, KY.

Home Phone 1633 Cumb. 602-A

Third Street Garden

F. H. BRUENS, PROPRIETOR
RESTAURANT AND CAFE

Third and Avery Avenues.

Cumberland Main 1910

Home 4901

FRED. . HOFFMAN
Wines and Liquors

Get a Bottle of Old Kentucky Whisky

S. E. Cor. Seventh and Walnut



BOCKHORST'S

SEVENTH AND WALNUT



1885

J. K. HARVISON. 18 First Sergeant, Company C.

& CANDY 2

From Reveille to Taps

YOU CAN GET

Chocolates
Bon Bons
Caramels
Taffies

MADE FRESH EVERY DAY

Harvison Bros.

319 Fourth Ave.

MULCAHY

The Tailor

Fourth Avenue

W 1 1....

W. L. Lyons, Sergeant Company D.
Wm. Porter.

S. C. Lyons

W. L. LYONS & CO.

MEMBERS

w York Stock Exchange. New York Cotton Exchange

Louisville Stock Exchange.

Chicago Board of Trade.

Merchants Exchange, St. Louis.

Orders for Investment Securities Executed in all Markets.

New York, N.Y. Louisville, Ky.

ALVAH L. TERRY, Vice-President

J. M. ROBINSON NORTON & CO.

SIXTH AND MAIN STREETS

IMPORTERS, JOBBERS AND MANUFACTURERS OF

Dry Goods, Clothing, Etc.

SHIRTS, ETC.

The Globe Printing Company

STATE PRINTERS

PRINTING OF ALL KINDS

We Printed this Book

300 to 314 Seventh Street

J. A. Dugan Co.
416 THIRD STREET.

Trusses Supporters
Elastic Hosiery

Ankle and Back Braces

SURGICAL SUPPLIES

TELEPHONE 6588

J. F. C. HEGEWALD, President. Captain Company C.

Falls City Tannery

SUPERIOR OAK TANNED

SOLE AND WHOLE HIDE

BELTING LEATHER : :

1114 LEXINGTON STREET



Horses Bought and Sold

TELEPHONE 1496

D. W. HOMLES

Livery, Sale and Boarding Stable,

846-850 W. Jefferson St.,

LOUISVILLE, KY.

Hunold's Armory Headquarters

JUST OPPOSITE THE ARMORY

The Best Whiskey, Beer and Cigars in the City

Bottled in Bond

Goods a Specialty

"CANTEEN OPEN FROM REVEILLE TO TAPS"

Telephone Home 4330

FINE LUNCH ALL DAY

EAT

"AUNT SALLY"

SALT RISING BREAD



MADE ONLY BY

GROCERS' BAKING COMPANY

OSCAR WILDER, Lieutenant Company B Spanish American War

OSCAR WILDER & CO. REAL ESTATE

> 409 W. MARKET STREET LOUISVILLE



T. R. EWING, Company D-'91

D. H. Ewing's Sons, CREAMERY.

Cumberland and Home Phones 1028

No. 312 W. Breckinridge St. LOUISVILLE, KY.

and Exchanged

T. M. MURPHY

FRED W. HARDWICK, Pres. 2d Lieut. Company H-1898.

Established 1861

W. T. PYNE MILL & SUPPLY CO. Millwrights and Machinists

MACHINERY SHEET IRON AND TANK WORK

Jobbing Work solicited

No. 1301-Thirteenth and Main Sts. LOUISVILLE, KY.

R. E. GILBERT, PRES., Company F-1878.

Semonin & Gilbert

Transfer Agents

Freight Rates Secured on All Lines

1115 West Main Street

Cumberland Main 1341-A

LOUISVILLE, : : KY.



SIXTH AND WALNUT Across from Armory



The Engravings in this Book were made by us.

SALE STABLE Phone Main 2799

> S. E. Cor. 16th and Main LOUISVILLE, KY.

Mules for Hire by the Day



SELL

Men's High Grade Furnishings

At Popular Prices

Also

CARPETS, DRY GOODS, FURNITURE, SHOES, HOUSE FURNISHINGS.

In fact this Popular Store sells everything to furnish home complete

W. C. PRIEST, PREST

J. E. SLAUGHTER, VICE-PREST.

PRIEST FRAZIER, SEC'Y AND TREAS.



W. C. PRIEST & CO., Inc.

Established 1869

REAL ESTATE



351 FIFTH STREET

Bet. Market & Jefferson

LOUISVILLE, KY.



snow-white pur-ity, modern in every respect and a constant delight to the heart of every woman.

We'll be glad to talk with you about your bathroom, submit prices, present designs and aid you with sugges-tions.

Make your bathroom the rival of your parlor for cleanli-ness and inviting appearance. When the bath

is fitted with "Standard" Ware it is ready for the critical eye of every visitor. Illustrated catalogues free upon request.

Standard Sanitary Mfg. Company, with Showrooms at The Ahrens & Ott Mfg. Co., Louisville, Ky.

United States Cast Iron Pipe and Foundry Co.

Manufacturers of

CAST IRON PIPE

In all Regular sizes, 3 inches to 60 inches inclusive

WATER, GAS, SEWAGE

DRAINS, CULVERTS, ETC.

FLANGED PIPE SPECIAL CASTINGS

FLEXIBLE JOINTS

HYDRAULIC CYLINDERS, LARGE LOAM CASTINGS

DAILY CAPACITY 250 TONS

WORKS: Jackson and Fulton Streets, and Ninth Street and Canal OFFICE:

Jackson Street and Short-Line Railroad







The Louisville Herald

A clean, bright Newspaper for the home. Fairness in all its editorial expression, complete in its news service. Edited for intelligent, thinking people. Objectionable advertising eliminated from its columns.

The Louisville Herald

is builded on modern lines, striving at all times to promote the welfare of our splendid city. It is our pleasure to serve the business and social welfare of Louisville first, last and all the time, and this paper can always be found in the front rank when the better interests of our citizens need a champion.

The Louisville Herald

never wearies of fighting for good government and good citizenship. It's the newspaper that can be safely read by every member of the family.

The Louisville Herald.



Mengel Box Company

INCORPORATED

MANUFACTURERS OF

BOXES AND PAILS



11th and Kentucky

~~~

12th and Ormsby



ly msby + UA 214 1st 1907 \$



